



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

Research Commons

<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

Research Commons at the University of Waikato

Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

**He tangi mai i te puehu: He whakatewhatewha i te
mahi whakamāori me te reo ā-tuhi a ngā tūpuna**

He tuinga whakapae
kua tukuna hei whakatutuki
i ngā whakaritenga
o
Te Tohu Paerua
i
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato
nā
Ammon Hāwea Apiata



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

2021

Ariā / Abstract

Kei te pūtahi o tēnei tuhinga whakapae ko te whakatewhatewha i te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori (Māori *intellectual history*) mā ēnei pātai e rua: He aha ā te Māori i tuhituhi ai i te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau? Ā, he pēhea tāna wetewete i ngā huatau whakawairua nō waho i te ao Māori?

Ina koa, ko tā te tuhinga whakapae nei he whakaaranga, he whakaatu hoki i ētahi huarahi e toru hei rangahau i ngā whakapapa o te whakaaro taketake: ko te ketuketū rua mahara (*archival research*); ko te tātari ariā (*conceptual analysis*); me te reo e whakamahia ana kia wetewete i te kaupapa. Mā te mahi ketuketū rua mahara e āhei ai ki te wānanga i ngā whakaputanga a Wiremu Takana, he kaituhi, he kaiwhakamāori nō Ngāti Kahungunu. Ka whakaputaina tāna tuhinga tuatahi i te tau 1915. Ā, e rua anō i whakaputaina e ia i te tau whai muri mai i 1916. Ko ēnei tuhinga āna e whakatewhatewha ana i te whakamāoritanga o te rongopai me te āheinga o ngā pūrākau Māori kia whakamārama i ngā whakaakoranga Moromona. Kāore anō kia āta tātariā, kia āta rangahau āna pukapuka e tētahi atu o mua. Ko te huarahi rangahau tuarua ko te tātari i te whakamāoritanga o ētahi ariā whakawairua e kitea ana i roto i ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei. E toru ngā ariā kua tīpakongia hei tiroiro, arā, ko *heaven*, *hell* me *baptism*. Ā, hei whakawhānui atu i te tiroiro ki tēnei kaupapa, ka huritaongia ngā hua o te tuhinga reo Māori, arā, ka matapakina ngā take kia tuhituhi i te mahi rangahau i roto i te reo Māori.

I te mutunga iho, mā te āta wānanga i ngā whakaputanga reo Māori a te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti (LDS) e whakawhānuitia ai tō tātou māramatanga ki te hītori o te mahi whakaputa pukapuka i roto i te Hāhi, te mahi punenga a te Māori, te whakareretanga o ngā tuhituhinga reo Māori, me te hītori o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i Aotearoa nei.

This thesis traces Māori intellectual history by asking two interconnected questions: What were Māori people writing in the early 20th century? And, how have Māori made sense of spiritual concepts from outside of Te Ao Māori?

Specifically, the thesis both proposes and demonstrates three different ways to approach Indigenous intellectual histories: archival work; conceptual analysis; and the language of

critical writing. First, archival work enables us to engage with ideas presented in the published writings of Wiremu Takana, a Ngāti Kahungunu translator and writer whose three publications from 1915 and 1916 about the cultural dimensions of spiritual translations have not yet enjoyed critical attention. Second, analysis of the translation (1889) and re-translation (1918) of particular concepts in Latter-Day Saint (LDS) scriptures—that in English are referred to as heaven, hell, and baptism—provides an opportunity to consider translation as a key site for cultural negotiation. Finally, to take a step back, it is instructive to reflect on the critical possibilities of undertaking scholarly work in te reo Māori.

Ultimately, engaging with Māori language LDS publications can expand our shared understanding of Māori publishing histories, Māori intellectual work, the legacy of writing in te reo Māori, and the history of the LDS Church in New Zealand.

He Mihi, He Whakawhetai

Ko te kupu tuatahi, he mihi ki te Atua, ko ia rā te tīmatanga me te whakamutunga o ngā mea katoa. He mihi nui hoki ki ōku pou whakawhirinaki katoa i roto i tēnei mahi āku. Heoi, kia tau ai ēnei kupu aroha ki te ngākau o ia tangata, ka reorua ēnei mihimihi.

E ngā uri whakaheke nō Taranaki maunga, e aku pouārahi, tēnā rawa atu kōrua. E te manukura, Alice. E kore e ea i te kupu noa iho aku whakawhetai ki a koe. Engari, me tuku mihi ka tika. Mei kore ake koe e hoa—Your impact on my learning journey reaches far beyond this thesis. You have taught me what it means to be an Indigenous scholar and have shown me both the joys and responsibilities of this work. Thank you for challenging me, pushing me, and most importantly, introducing me to a world of Indigenous thinkers, writers and creators. It has been a privilege working with you these past few years and please know that I have not taken for granted any of the opportunities you have given me. You embody everything that you teach and write about and because of that, I always knew that I would be supported in every step of this research journey. Tēnā rawa atu koe.

E te tuakana, Hōri. Tēnei au ka maioha ake ki a koe. E hoa, me pēhea e pai ai te whakapuaki i āku whakawhetai? Kāore he kupu. Engari, kia mōhio mai koe, e kore e warewaretia tō tautoko me tō manaakitanga i roto i tēnei mahi. Me mihi hoki ō kanohi hōmiromiro me tō matatau ki tō taua nei reo rangatira. Tēnā rawa atu koe. From being my first reo Māori teacher in Te Tohu Paetahi to being my supervisor for this reo Māori thesis, it feels like we have come full circle. I am so grateful to have had you supporting me through this work and for you being so ngāwari and patient through it all. E mihi ana.

E te tuahine, Rangihurihia, tēnā koe. Nāu ahau i akiaki kia whai i tēnei huarahi, nāu hoki te tauira i whakatakoto hei whāinga māku. Thank you for being both a friend and a mentor these past few years and for your constant encouragement. It has been such a huge comfort knowing I had someone to talk to who I knew understood the realities of doing this kind of work. Ngā mihi nui ki a koe.

To my friend Wanda—fa’afetai tele lava e hoa. I could not have asked for a better ‘scholarship buddy’ to share this journey with. Thank you for all of the lunchtime chats,

nerdy tangents, and genuine manaakitanga that you have shown me over the past two years. Anei rā te mihi nunui ki a koe.

To my parents, thank you for all of your support and making sure I always had food in the cupboard. I appreciate the sacrifices you have made throughout the years to make sure I would never go without, nō reira, tēnei au e mihi ana. And to all my family and friends who have helped, supported or encouraged me in any way while I have been on this path—tēnā koutou. I am thankful for you all.

To my flatties, thanks for all the good times, food runs, belly laughs and late night kōrero that were a welcome distraction when I needed it. I am thankful to have had such a chill atmosphere to come home to these past few years, nō reira, e mihi ana ki a koutou.

He mihi maioha hoki ki a Tāmaki Paenga Hira—A special thanks to the Auckland War Memorial Museum, where parts of this research was done—with a particular thanks to Leone and Paula for making this ‘unicorn’ feel welcome and at home in the archives.

Ki a koutou kua tautoko ā-pūtea mai i ahau kia taea ai e au tēnei mahi rangahau te whakatutuki, arā, ki te Marsden Research Fund Study Award, University of Waikato Research Masters Scholarship, Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao Graduate Excellence Award, Ngā Pae o te Māramatanga Support Grant, me ōku iwi, a Ngāpuhi, Ngāti Toarangatira, Ngāti Koata, Waikato-Tainui, Ngāti Maniapoto—tēnei e mihi ana, e whakawhetai ana ki a koutou katoa. The realities of postgraduate study are such that it is often only made possible through scholarships and grants. So, to all those who have supported me financially along the way, I express my sincere thanks and appreciation. Also, a special thanks to Pita Shelford and Te Toi o Matariki for all the writing retreats and activities you organised for us postgraduate students—they without a doubt made this journey all the more enjoyable.

Lastly, I would like to dedicate this thesis to my grandparents, Hira and Dora Apiata. Two of the last native speakers of te reo Māori in my family line. E ōku karani, he maimai aroha tēnei tuhinga ki a kōrua. Ahakoa kua hoki atu kōrua ki tua o te ārai, nā kōrua ahau i whakakipakipa i roto i tēnei haerenga āku. Nō reira, e rere ana ngā mihi ki a kōrua. He tohu aroha hoki tēnei ki tō tātou nei whakapapa me tō tātou nei Māoritanga. Ka whawhai

tonu au kia kore ai e ngaro anō te reo i tō tātou whānau. Heoi, tēnei au e mihi atu nei ki a kōrua—until we see each other again.

Rārangi Upoko

Ariā / Abstract	ii
He Mihi, He Whakawhetai	iv
Rārangi Upoko.....	vii
Kuputaka.....	ix
Te Upoko Tuatahi: He tīmatanga kōrero.....	1
Kupu tātaki	1
Te pūtake rangahau.....	1
Ngā pātai matua, ngā whāinga me ngā huarahi rangahau	3
Te whakatakotoranga o ngā upoko.....	5
Kupu whakatepe	8
Te Upoko Tuarua: Ki runga i tēnei kāmaka – Te tūāpapa o te whakapono	9
Kupu tātaki	9
Ki te whaiao, ki te ao mārama	9
He atua anō	12
He karakia hou.....	13
I te tīmatanga ko te kupu	15
Ki te ao katoa.....	16
He rārangi wā.....	16
He taonga tapu	17
Ngā hāhi Māori.....	18
Te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o Ngā Rā o Muri nei	19
Ki ngā motu o te moana.....	23
Ki te iwi Māori	24
Te whakamāoritanga o te Pukapuka a Moromona	26
Kupu whakatepe	27
Te Upoko Tuatoru: He reo e tangi ana i te puehu	28
Kupu tātaki	28
Te reo o Wiremu Takana me te mahi ketuketu rua mahara.....	28
He whakahoki pātai (1915).....	31
He kupu whakamārama (1916).....	40
He kupu whai whakaaro (1916).....	41
He whakahoki taonga	43
Te tangi i te puehu – He kōrero whakahoropaki.....	45
Kupu whakatepe	45
Te Upoko Tuawhā: Te kupu a te Atua – Ngā pūtahitanga.....	47

Kupu tātaki	47
<i>Hell</i> — Te ao mau-tonu	47
He tirohanga Māori.....	48
He rēinga kāpura – He whakamāoritanga karaipiture	50
Te whakapapa o te kupu	54
<i>Heaven</i> — Te nohoanga o te Atua.....	56
Ngā rangi tūhāhā me te mātai whetū	57
Ngā whare wānanga tawhito.....	58
He tirohanga Moromona.....	61
<i>Baptism</i> — He wai whakaika, he whānautanga hou.....	64
He tikanga Māori i te whānautanga mai o te tamaiti	65
He tikanga hāhi.....	68
He matapakinga mō ngā whakamāoritanga.....	70
Kupu whakatepe	75
Te Upoko Tuarima: Te reo o ō tātou mātua	76
Kupu tātaki	76
He reo kōrerorero, he reo tuhituhi	76
Ko te reo kia Māori.....	77
He reo kawē i te whakaaro Māori.....	78
Kupu whakatepe	82
Te Upoko Tuaono: He whakahoki whakaaro – Ngā kōrero whakakapi.....	83
Whakapuakanga.....	87

Kuputaka

Tērā ētahi kupu, rerenga kupu rānei i roto i tēnei tuhinga whakapae kua whakairotia e te kaituhi nei. Nā te korenga o ētahi kupu Māori e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa rangahau ka riro māna hei hanga kupu kia rere noa te reo. Kua rārangitia ēnei kupu ki raro nei. Tērā anō ētahi kupu kua whai wāhi ki roto i te rārangi o raro kāore i whakairotia e te kaituhi engari e āhua pūrehurehu ana ngā tikanga, nō reira, kua tāpiri hokitia ki tēnei kuputaka. I roto i te tuhinga, ka noho te whakapākehātanga i te taha o te kupu i tana putanga tuatahi, engari anō i ngā putanga whai muri mai.

Amiorangi	celestial body
Apataki/wheao	follower/church member/adherent
Hōkai	scope
Huatau/ariā whakawairua	spiritual concept(s)
Ihimairangi	inspiration
Kairangirangi	to be disillusioned, unsettled
Kawekawe	effect
Katikihama	catechism
Ketuketu rua mahara	archival research
Kaupapa rangahau taketake	Indigenous studies
Kaupapa toi tangata	humanities (field of study)
Mahi punenga	intellectual engagement/work
Motuhaketanga	self-determination
Pātengi raraunga	database
Pukapuka kauhau	tract(s)
Rangahau matarau	interdisciplinary research
Ritenga	ritual
Rua mahara	archive(s)
Tāmitanga	colonisation
Tātari ariā	conceptual analysis
Whakakēnana	to canonise
Whakamatihiko	digitise
Whakapapa o te whakaaro	intellectual history
Whakareretanga	legacy
Whakatuanui ā-mātauranga	intellectual domination, hegemony

Te Upoko Tuatahi: He tīmatanga kōrero

Kupu tātaki

I tupu ake au i roto i te kāhui whakapono o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei. Koirā tōku nei hapori i a au e tamariki ana. Mai i te wā i nohinohi noa iho ahau kua mōhio pai ki ngā tikanga karakia, te inoi me ngā tūmomo ritenga e mahia ana i roto i taua kāhui whakapono rā. Ko taku marae ko te whare karakia. Ko taku kai ko ngā karaipiture. Ka wānanga i ngā pukapuka tapu nei i te taha o tōku whānau i ia rā, i ia rā, nō reira, ka whāngaitia au ki ngā kōrero rongonui o te Paipera Tapu e mōhio whānuitia ana, pēnei i ngā pūrākau mō Noa mā, Āperahama mā, Mohi mā. Waihoki ko ngā kōrero nō roto i aua tuinga motuhake o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti tonu, arā, ko te Pukapuka a Moromona. Ahakoa he Māori, kāore mātou ko tōku whānau i āta mahi i ngā tikanga Māori (atu i te tātai whakapapa), otirā, ko te ahurea o te Hāhi te ao i mōhio ai au i taua wā. Engari, ka wawata tonutia taku Māoritanga e au mai rā anō i taku tamarikitanga. Nō reira, i taku taenga atu ki te whare wānanga, ka whai au i ngā mātauranga o ōku tūpuna, arā, ko te reo Māori, te hītori Māori me ngā tikanga hoki a te Māori. Ka rumaki au i ahau anō ki roto i ngā hōhonutanga o te puna mātauranga Māori, ā, i tino waimarie ahau kia noho i ngā rekereke o ngā mātanga o te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, kia riro te māramatanga i maringi mai ai i a rātou. Ka whakairotia taku arero ki tōku reo rangatira, ka tīmata ai te purenga ihomatua. Nō reira, hei whakapakari i tōku reo Māori, ka whai au i ngā momo pukapuka reo Māori katoa, ka tupu haere ai taku ngākaunui ki te reo ā-tuhi a tāua, te iwi Māori. Nāwai rā, ka huri ōku whakaaro ki aua pukapuka a te Hāhi me ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture.

Te pūtake rangahau

I te tau 2018, ka tīmata ahau ki te pānui i te Pukapuka a Moromona (te whakamāoritanga) mō te wā tuatahi. He hiahia nōku kia kite i te āhua o te reo o roto, me taku aro atu ki te whakamāoritanga o ngā huatau whakawairua (*spiritual concepts*) e tauhou nei ki te ao Māori. Nō reira, i a au e pānui ana i te pukapuka rā, ka ohore au ki te kite i ētahi o ngā kupu, rerenga kupu rānei i whakamahia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori. Ko ētahi o aua kupu rā i tīpakongia e rātou ko ngā kupu e hāngai tonu ana ki te ao wairua o te Māori. Ka mutu,

nōku e pānui ana i te whakamāoritanga nei ka rongu au i te taukumekume o ngā whakaaro e rua. Ka kite ōku karu Māori i ngā tikanga Māori o aua kupu, arā, ko te horopaki i takea mai ai ēnei whakaaro. Engari, ka mārāma tōku hinengaro Karaitiana ki ngā whakamāramatanga i hiahiatia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori, nā runga i taku mōhio ki ngā karaipiture. I konā, ka pua mai tēnei kaupapa rangahau i tērā wheako ōku, otirā, ka hiahia au ki te ketuketu tonu, ki te whakatātūtū i te hōhonutanga o tēnei kaupapa. Ka tīmata ahau ki te whakaaroaro ki ngā wheako o ngā apataki Māori tuatahi i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i tōna taenga mai ki Aotearoa. Ka huritaona te huringa o te Māori i tōna wairuatanga ake, i ērā atu hāhi Karaitiana hoki ki tēnei whakapono hou. I pēhea rā tā rātou wetewete i ēnei ariā hou i roto i tō rātou reo ake? I tuhituhi rānei ngā apataki Māori tuatahi nei i ō rātou whakaaro mō tēnei wairuatanga hou? Ko wai mā ngā Māori i whai wāhi atu ki roto i te mahi whakamāori karaipiture i whakahaerehia ai e te Hāhi i taua wā? Nā, koinei ētahi o ngā pātai i ārahi nei i ōku whakaaro.

Ka whakaaweawetia tēnei mahi rangahau e te mahi a te ngaio Osage, a Robert Warrior. Hei tāna, e whakatauirā ana ngā tuhinga a ngā tāngata taketake i te whakapapa o te whakaaro (*intellectual history*) o ō rātou iwi (Warrior, 1995). Nō reira, e pēnei ana hoki ōku whakaaro mō tāku nei kaupapa, e whai ana au i ngā kōrero, i ngā whakaaro o ngā wheao Māori o ngā rautau kua pahure. Otirā, he kimi whakapapa te mahi, he tūhura hītori. Ko te tūmanako ia, ka whai māramatanga hoki au ki te mahi punenga (*intellectual engagement*) a te iwi Māori i roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o Ngā Rā o Muri nei. Ka mutu, ka whakatewhatewhangia ngā tuhinga a ēnei apataki Māori tuatahi o te Hāhi hei whakatauirā i tā rātou whakawhenumitanga i te ao Māori me te ao Karaitiana.

Hei whakaatu i taku taenga mai ki tēnei huarahi rangahau, me mātua whakamārama atu i te whakapapa o te kaupapa whānui. He hononga tō taku mahi ki te kaupapa rangahau a taku pouārahi matua, a Manukura (*Associate Professor*) Alice Te Punga Somerville (Te Āti Awa, Taranaki). He mea tautoko tāna kaupapa, a *Writing the New World: Indigenous Texts 1900-1975*, e Te Pūtea Rangahau a Marsden (*Marsden Fund*), ā, i roto i tēnei mahi e whai ana ia i ngā tuhituhinga a ngā tāngata taketake puta noa i te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i tuhia ai i tērā wā. E āhua pūrehurehu ana ngā mahi tuhituhi a ngā iwi o te moana nei o taua wā, nō reira, ko tāna he whakanui, he whakatairanga i ā rātou mahi, he whakatewhatewha hoki i ngā kaupapa nui o tō rātou wā me ngā kaupapa i ngākaunuitia ai e rātou. He whakahē hoki i ngā pōhēhē e rere haere ana i tēnei wā tonu, i te mea tērā

ētahi e whakapono nei kīhai ngā Māori, ngā Pasifika rānei i whai wāhi ki roto i te mahi tuhituhi i te haurua tuatahi o te rautau rua tekau, kāore rānei rātou i tuhituhi i mua i te tekau tau 1970. Nā, he wāhanga tāku nei rangahau nō tēnei kaupapa whānui, nō reira, kua whakaaweawetia tēnei mahi e te āhua o taua kaupapa rā, arā, ko te mahi ketuketu rua mahara (*archival research*).

Kua ārahi hokitia tēnei mahi e ngā whakaaro me ngā mātāpono e kōrerohia ana e Smith (2012) i roto i tana pukapuka whakaaweawe, *Decolonising Methodologies* (2012), arā, ko te motuhaketanga (*self-determination*) me te auahatanga. E hia kē ngā tau kua mate te Māori ki te whakarongo ki tauwi e kōrero ana mōna, e whakakino ana i ngā āhuatanga o tana ahurea? E hia kē ngā tau kua mate te Māori ki te whakarongo ki tauwi e whakawā ana i a ia me ana tikanga? Ko tāku e hiahia nei ki te rapu i ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te Hāhi i ngā rautau kua pahure me ā rātou kupu ake, ō rātou whakaaro ake, kia taea ai e rātou te kōrero mō rātou anō. Hei tā Smith, me whakahoki te mana o te kupu ki a tātou, Ngāi Māori, arā, kia riro anō i a tātou te iwi Māori te mana o ā tātou kōrero ake, ā tātou pūrākau ake me ā tātou hītori ake. Koirā tētahi o ngā tino take i akiaki mai nei i a ahau kia whai i tēnei huarahi, kia kimi i ngā reo o ngā Māori o te Hāhi i tupu ake ai au i roto. Kia rongō i ā rātou kōrero, kia whakawhānui i te titiro ki tō rātou ao. Nā, i a ia e matapaki ana i te Tiriti o Waitangi, ka puta mai tētahi atu kōrero i a Smith kua whakaawe i tēnei kaupapa,

Our Treaty gave us the right to an intellectual life. It gave us the right to the legacy of our ancestors. And, I think the legacy of our ancestors is actually a legacy of a people who thought, who valued knowledge, and who actually did research. (The Graduate Center CUNY, 2013, 20:27-20:48)

I a au e tupu ake ana, kāore i āta kōrerohia, kāore i āta rangona te atamai o te Māori. Kāore i whakaakona te mātauranga o ō tātou tūpuna Māori ki te tokomaha o mātou o tōku nei reanga. Otirā, he putanga tērā nō te tāmitanga (*colonisation*). Nō reira, e whakaata ana tā Smith nei kōrero i te wairua o tēnei kaupapa. Nō tātou, te iwi Māori, taua mōtika kia mōhio ki tō tātou whakapapa. Nō tātou hoki taua mōtika rā kia whai i te mātauranga, otirā, he momo whakaheke tērā nō ngā tūpuna.

Ngā pātai matua, ngā whāinga me ngā huarahi rangahau

Kei te pūtahi o tēnei tuhinga whakapae ko te whakatewhatewha i te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori (Māori *intellectual history*) i ngā tau tōmua o te rautau rua tekau. Ka ketuketungia tēnei kaupapa mā ēnei pātai e rua:

- He aha ā te Māori i tuhituhi ai i te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau?
- Ā, he pēhea tā rātou wetewete i ngā huatau whakawairua nō waho i te ao Māori?

Ina koa, ko tā te tuhinga whakapae nei he whakaaranga, he whakaatu hoki i ētahi huarahi e toru hei rangahau i ngā whakapapa o te whakaaro taketake: ko te ketuketu rua mahara (*archival research*); ko te tātari ariā (*conceptual analysis*); me te reo e whakamahia ana kia wetewete i te kaupapa. Mā te mahi ketuketu rua mahara e āhei ai ki te wānanga i ngā whakaputanga a Wiremu Takana, he kaituhi, he kaiwhakamāori nō Ngāti Kahungunu. Ka whakaputaina tāna tuhinga tuatahi i te tau 1915. Ā, e rua anō i whakaputaina e ia i te tau whai muri mai i 1916. Ko ēnei tuhinga āna e whakatewhatewha ana i te whakamāoritanga o te rongopai me te āheinga o ngā pūrākau Māori kia whakamārama i ngā whakaakoranga Moromona. Kāore anō kia āta tātariā, kāore anō kia āta rangahau āna pukapuka e tētahi atu o mua. Ko te hurahi rangahau tuarua ko te tātari i te whakamāoritanga o ētahi ariā whakawairua e kitea ana i roto i ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei. E toru ngā ariā kua tīpakongia hei tirotiro, arā, ko *heaven, hell* me *baptism*. Ā, ka huritaona ngā hua o te tuhinga reo Māori, arā, ka matapakina ngā take kia tuhituhi i te mahi rangahau i roto i te reo Māori. I te mutunga iho, mā te āta wānanga i ngā whakaputanga a te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti e whakawhānuitia ai tō tātou māramatanga ki te hītori o te mahi whakaputa pukapuka i roto i te Hāhi, te mahi punenga a te Māori, te whakareretanga (*legacy*) o ngā tuhituhinga reo Māori, me te hītori o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i Aotearoa nei.

E toro atu ana te hōkai o tēnei rangahau ki ngā iwi Māori anake, engari kāore e arotahitia ana te iwi kotahi. Kāore he wāhi i konei ki te tātari i ngā wheako nō iwi taketake kē, nō whenua kē. He tīpakonga noa i ngā tuhinga reo Māori i whakaputaina e ngā apataki Māori hei whakatauiria i ā rātou mahi wetewete, i ā rātou mahi punenga. Nā, kua roa nei e tohea ana te tūturutanga o ngā karaipiture motuhake o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, inarā, ko te Pukapuka a Moromona. Engari, me kī au, ehara te aronga o tēnei mahi i te tūturutanga o aua tuhinga rā, o te Hāhi rā anō rānei engari ko te tātari kē i ngā whārangi o ngā

tuhituhinga a ngā apataki Māori, ko te āta titiro ki ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture kia kitea mai ai ngā whakaaro Māori o roto. Ka kitea hokitia ngā rerekētanga me ngā ritenga i waenganui i ngā huatau Karaitiana me aua huatau Māori i whakamahia ai i roto i ngā whakamāoritanga. Me kī hoki au, ahakoa kāore tēnei mahi rangahau e āta aro ana ki te aupēhitanga a ngā hāhi, ki ngā tūkinotanga rānei a ngā hāhi ki te iwi Māori, kei te mōhio ahau he mea nui tērā. Otirā, he wāhanga nui whakahirahira te tāmītanga a ngā hāhi ki ngā iwi taketake i roto i te hītori o te horapa atu o te Karaitianatanga huri noa i te ao. Engari ko te mana motuhake kē o ngā Māori i whai wāhi atu ki roto i aua kāhui whakapono te aronga nui o tēnei rangahau, waihoki ko te whakatinanatanga o taua mana motuhake i roto i ā rātou tuhituhinga.

Te whakatakotoranga o ngā upoko

Kei te upoko tuarua, ka whakapapatia te wairuatanga o te Māori. Ka matapakina ngā kōrero tuku iho mō te ōrokotīmatanga mai o te ao tukupū me te putanga mai o te tangata māori ki te ao mārāma nei. Ka wherawhera hokitia te taenga mai o te Pākehā me te whakapono Karaitiana, me tōna whakaawenga i te iwi Māori. Kei tēnei upoko tonu ka kōrerohia te huringa o te Māori ki whakapono kē me te whakawhanaketanga o tētahi tirohanga hou, kātahi ka whakaarohia te taenga mai o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei. Ka tirohia tōna whakatūranga i Amerika me ngā āhuatanga motuhake o tēnei hāhi, ina koa, ko āna whakaakoranga. E whā ngā karaipiture matua o te Hāhi kua whakakēnanatia (*canonised*) e ngā kaumātua mai i tōna tīmatanga i te tau 1830. Ko ngā tuhinga nei ko te Paipera Tapu, ko te Pukapuka a Moromona, ko Ngā Akoranga me Ngā Kawenata (*Doctrine and Covenants*), me te Peara Utu Nui (*The Pearl of Great Price*). Ka mutu, i te taenga mai o ngā mihingare tuatahi o te Hāhi nei, ka mauria mai e rātou he tuhinga anō, he karaipiture anō, he kōrero anō e rerekē ana i ā ērā atu hāhi Karaitiana puta noa i te motu.

Ko te whāinga o tēnei upoko, he whakatakoto i ngā momo whakapono i whai nei te Māori i roto i ngā rautau, hei whakahoropaki i āna mahi punenga i roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti me ngā tuhinga e tātaritia nei i roto i tēnei tuhinga whakapae. Hei whakahoropaki i te taitara o tēnei upoko, i takea mai te rerenga kupu “...ki runga i tēnei kāmaka” i te pukapuka a Matiu 16:18. Nā Ihu ēnei kupu i whakahua i a ia e whakamārama ana i te tūāpapa o tana hāhi. Nō reira, ka noho tēnei upoko hei tūāpapa mō tēnei tuhingaroa, hei whakahoropaki

i te whanaketanga o tō te Māori wairuatanga i roto i ngā tau.

Kei te upoko tuatoru, ka ruku iho au ki roto i te mahi a Wiremu Takana, ko ia tētahi kaumātua i uru atu ki roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i te mutunga o te rautau tekau mā iwa. Ka whai wāhi atu te manukura nei ki roto i te mahi whakamāori karaipiture, ka tuhi pukapuka hoki ia e pā ana ki te whakamāoritanga o te rongopai me te wetewete whakaaro mō te Hāhi i roto i te reo Māori. E whakatauiria ana āna tuhinga i te mahi punenga a tētahi apataki Māori o taua wā me te whakawhenumitanga o ngā rapunga whakaaro. Nā, kua whakamārama kētia, atu i te huringa o te ngākau ki tētahi whakapono hou, ka whakamātauria ngā hāhi e te Māori hei mātauranga hou, ā, ko ngā hāhi nei hei wāhi i whakamātauria ai e te Māori tōna ake mātauranga, āna ake tikanga hoki. Nō reira, ki tā te Māori titiro, he taha whakapono tō te Hāhi, āe, engari he taha punenga anō hoki tōna. He kai mā te ngākau, he kai hoki mā te hinengaro. Koinei te āhua o tāku nei titiro ki tēnei kaupapa. Heoi, he tauira ēnei tuhinga nā Takana e whakaatu mai nā i tērā mahi ā-hinengaro, arā, ko te wetewete i ngā kaupapa whakawairua me te āta whakaaro me pēhea te kōrero mō ēnei mea i roto i tō tātou reo rangatira. Ka mahue mai ēnei kupu āna, hei ‘reo e tangi ana i te puehu’. Nā, he rerenga tērā nō te Pukapuka a Moromona (2 Niwhai 33:13), ā, e kōrero ana te whiti nei mō ngā kupu tohutohu, te ōhākī a te tangata kua haere ki tua o te ārai. Heoi, kua aratakina ōku whakaaro e āna kupu i roto i tēnei mahi rangahau, ka mutu, koirā te tikanga o te taitara mō tēnei upoko. Ka kōrerohia hokitia te āhua o te mahi ketuketu rua mahara i roto i tēnei upoko. Ko tōna hiranga me te haepapa o ngā kairangahau kia whai i ngā kupu me te mātauranga i waihotia mai e ō tātou tūpuna, i te mea hoki, e whakawhānui ana te mahi a Takana i tō tātou māramatanga ki taua wā, arā, ko te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau. Ehara i te mea ko ngā whare wānanga (*universities*) anake ngā wāhi i mahia ai tēnei momo mahi i taua wā. Ehara i te mea ko Ngata mā, ko Te Rangi Hīroa mā anake ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei momo mahi punenga. Ka mutu, kei te upoko nei ka titiro ki tua i ngā rohenga o te whare wānanga kia whakaarohia ngā wāhi e kitea ai te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori.

Kei te upoko tuawhā ka wānangatia ētahi tauira nō roto i ngā whakamāoritanga o ngā karaipiture. Ka tirohia te whakamāoritanga o ngā kupu e toru nei, arā, ko *heaven*, *hell*, me *baptism*. Kua tūpakongia e au ēnei huatau, ēnei ariā whakawairua, i te mea ki ōku whakaaro e whakatauiria ana ngā whakamāoritanga o ēnei kupu i te whakakotahitanga o te whakaaro Māori me te whakaaro Karaitiana, whakaaro Moromona rānei. Otirā, he

pūtahitanga ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture i waenganui i te ao Māori me te ao Karaitiana. Nō reira, e whakatauirā ana hoki ēnei i te mahi punenga i mahia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori kia tūhonohono i ngā ao e rua. Ka mutu, ka rangahaua ngā tikanga tūturu o ngā kupu, rerenga kupu rānei hei whakahoropaki i aua kupu rā i te ao Māori. Kātahi ka tirohia te whakamahinga o aua kupu rā i roto i ngā karaipiture me ngā tikanga i hiahiatia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori. Nā konā ka kitea ngā whakaaro taukumekume e pua mai nei i te mahi whakamāori i ngā ariā whakawairua. Ka kitea hokitia ngā ritenga o ngā rapunga whakaaro e rua. Ko te ingoa o tēnei upoko ko ‘Te kupu a te Atua’. Nā, e kīia ana ka whakaputa kōrero ana te Atua, ka karaipiturehia aua kupu rā. E whakapono pūtia ana tēnei e te ao Karaitiana me ētahi anō hāhi o te ao. Engari, me pēhea e mau tonu ai te tūturutanga o taua karere nā te Atua ka whakawhitia ana tērā karere ki tētahi reo kē, ahurea kē hoki? Heoi, e kīia nei ko ngā karaipiture ko te kupu a te Atua tonu, ā, kei tēnei upoko ka tirohia te āhua o tēnei mahi whakawhiti reo me te huringa o ngā ‘kupu a te Atua’. Kia mōhio mai hoki te kaipānui, he hiahia nōku kia whakaemingia ēnei kōrero ki te upoko kotahi, nā konā i āhua roa ai tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga.

Ko tā te upoko tuarima, he whakatakoto whakaaro mō te reo Māori me tōna whakamahinga i roto i te tuhingarua nei. Ko te reo Māori kei te pūtahi o tēnei kaupapa, ka mutu, ka matapakina te tūranga o te reo i roto i tēnei momo mahi rangahau me tana kuhunga atu ki roto i ngā whare wānanga auraki o te motu. Ka wherawherahia te mātātuhī e whakatewhatewha nei i te whakamahinga o ngā reo taketake i roto i ngā mahi rangahau, otirā, i roto i te ao mātauranga (*academia*) kia kitea ngā take e akiaki nei i te kairangahau kia tuhituhi i āna mahi i roto i tōna reo ake. Ka whakaarohia te awenga o te reo Māori i tāku nei rangahau, i te tukanga rangahau me ngā whakaaro i puta mai ai. Ka huritaona hokitia te reo Māori hei huarahi rangahau me te ahurei o te tuhinga reo Māori. Ko ‘Te reo o ō tātou mātua’ te ingoa mō tēnei wāhanga. I tīkina taua taitara mō tēnei upoko mai i tētahi whiti anō nō te Pukapuka a Moromona (1 Niwhai 3:19). E kōrero ana te whiti nei mō te pupuritanga, arā, te tiakanga o te reo mō ngā tamariki mokopuna, ina koa, e mea ana ka tiakina ngā tuhinga a ngā tūpuna kia mau ai i ngā uri whakaheke te reo o ngā mātua tūpuna. Nō reira, kei taua rerenga kupu rā te kaupapa matua o tēnei upoko.

Kei te upoko whakamutunga he kupu whakahoki ki te tūpuna, ki a Wiremu Takana. Nāna i waiho āna kupu hei whakaarotanga mā te iwi Māori. Nō reira, e tika ana kia whakahoki kōrero au, kia matapaki i te awenga o tāna mahi me te hiranga o ōna whakaaro ki a au

nōku e mahi ana i tēnei rangahau. Heoi, ko te āhua o tēnei upoko, ka rerekē te hora. He reta kē tēnei upoko ka tukuna ki te koroua nei. I whakatauiratia tēnei mahi i roto i te tuhinga whakapae a Salsano (2021), ko tāna he tuhi reta ki ngā kairangahau mātātuhi Māori o āpōpō, hei kupu āwhina ki a rātou. Heoi anō, nā te hiranga o ā Takana mahi ki a au, ka whakaaro au, me whakahoki kōrero ki a ia, ka tika. Nā, ko te auahatanga tētahi āhuatanga nui nō te Kaupapa Rangahau Taketake (*Indigenous studies*). Ā, he kaupapa rangahau taketake mārika tēnei. Ko te whakaaro Māori te tūāpapa, nā konā, i roto i taua horopaki ehara i te mea he whanokē te tuku mihi, te tuku kōrero atu ki te hunga mate. Ahakoa kua riro atu a Takana ki te pō, nāna tēnei matapakinga i tīmata, nō konei au i hiahia ai ki te kawē tonu i tēnei whakawhitinga kōrero. Ko te tūmanako ia, mā tēnei reta e taea ai e au te whakapuaki pai ōku whakaaro mō tēnei kaupapa, te whakatepe hoki ngā kōrero o tēnei tuhingaroa. Kei taua upoko tonu ka tirohia ngā hua o tēnei tuhinga whakapae, ka huritaona hoki ngā mahi kei mua, arā, ko aua wāhanga o tēnei kaupapa kāore anō kia hurahurhia. Heoi, ko te ingoa o tētahi o āna tuhinga e tātaritia nei i roto i tēnei tuhingaroa ko *He Whakahoki Patai* (1915), nā konā i tapaina ai tēnei upoko ko ‘He whakahoki whakaaro’.

Kupu whakatepe

Kei hea te wāhi mō te mātauranga Māori i roto i te ao hurihuri nei? Ka kitea rā i roto i ngā upoko e whai ake nei, i whakapono pū ngā apataki Māori o tērā rautau e hāngai tonu ana te mātauranga Māori i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa. Ka kite rātou, he mana tonu tō te māramatanga o ō rātou tūpuna, otirā, he pono tonu, he tika tonu. Ā, ka taea te whakamahi taua mātauranga rā kia whai māramatanga ki te ao whānui. Heoi, he rangahau matarau (*interdisciplinary*) tēnei, otirā, koirā te āhua o te kaupapa rangahau taketake. He taha hītori tō tēnei kaupapa, he taha reo, ā, he taha tātari mātātuhi (*literary studies*) anō hoki tōna. Engari, kei te pūtahi ko te mātauranga Māori, ko te whakapapa. Nā, kia mōhio mai te kaipānui, i ahu mai tēnei kaupapa i te kete aronui, nō reira, he kaupapa toi tangata (*humanities*). Ko te mutunga iho, e tohe ana tāku nei mahi rangahau ki ngā pōhēhē mō ngā iwi taketake, otirā, mō te iwi Māori, e whakanui ana hoki i te ngana me te mana motuhake o ngā tūpuna kia whai wāhi ki roto i te ao hurihuri nei.

Te Upoko Tuarua: Ki runga i tēnei kāmaka – Te tūāpapa o te whakapono

Kupu tātaki

Kei tēnei upoko ka whakaarohia te whanaketanga o ngā whakapono o te Māori. Mai i ngā rā o tuauri whāioio ki te taenga mai o te Karaitianatanga ki Aotearoa, ā, mai i taua wā ki te taenga tōmuri o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti me ōna whakaakoranga motuhake. Ka tirohia ngā hītori o te whakatūranga o ngā hāhi ki Aotearoa me te huringa o te Māori i ōna atua ake ki tētahi whakapono hou. Ka whakatewhatewhangia ētahi o ngā take mō tēnei huringa me ngā hua (te pai me te kino) i puta mai. Kei te pūtahi o tēnei kōrero mō te Māori me te Karaitianatanga ko te whakamāoritanga. Otirā, ko te mahi whakamāori te arawhiti e tūhonohono nei i ngā ao e rua. Ko ngā kaiwhakamāori hei takawaenga, hei kairaranga e whatu ana i ngā aho mātauranga. Nō reira, kei tēnei upoko ka huritaona tēnei mahi me ngā tāngata i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei mahi punenga i ngā rautau kua pahure ake nei.

Ki te whaiao, ki te ao mārama

I mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki ngā whenua nei, i te Māori tōna wairuatanga ake, ōna atua ake. I herea te Māori e te tapu me te noa, ā, i whāia ngā kawa me ngā tikanga kia tika ai āna mahi i a ia i te ao mārama nei. Ko ngā atua Māori ko te taiao tonu, arā, nā rātou ngā wāhanga katoa o te ao tūroa. Ko te whenua, te rangi, te ngahere, ngā whetū, ngā wai, ngā maunga, kei ēnei wāhanga katoa o te taiao ko te whakatinanatanga o ngā atua o te Māori. I mōhio te Māori he hononga tōna ki ngā atua nei mā te whakapapa, otirā, he tūpuna nōna. Nō reira, ka mōhio te tangata Māori i roto i a ia ko te atuātanga.

Nō konei, ka tākina whakapototia ngā kōrero a te Te Rangikāheke (Reilly et al., 2018) mō te hanganga mai o te ao hei tūāpapa mō tēnei wāhanga o te upoko. Ko te kōrero mō te orokohanga o te ao e mōhio whānuitia ana puta noa i Aotearoa, ko te kōrero mō Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Ahakoa kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi ā rātou tangongitanga mō tēnei kōrero, he rite tonu te wairua, arā, ko ngā atua te tīmatanga, ā, i heke mai te tangata i a rātou. Nō reira, i te tīmatanga, ka piri tahi a Rangi rāua ko Papa, ā, ka ora ā rāua tamariki i waenganui i tā rāua tauawhi i roto i te pōuriuri. Nāwai rā, ka toko ake te

whakaaro i waenganui i ētahi o ngā tama a te tokorua nei kia puta ki waho. He hiahia nō rātou kia kite i te māramatanga kei waho i ō rātou mātua. Ko tētahi o aua tama rā, ko Tūmatauenga ka whakaaranga kia whakamatea ō rātou mātua. Engari, ka whakahē a Tāne, ka mea ai ia me whakawehe kē i a rāua. Ka whakaae ngā tama katoa hāunga rā a Tāwhiri-mātea. Nō reira, i whakamātau ia tama ki te whakawehe i ō rātou mātua, engari ko Tāne anake te mea i āhei ai ki te toko ake i tōna matua ki runga. Nā konā i whakawehea ai a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, ā, ka puta atu ā rāua tama ki te whaiao, ki te ao mārama. Nō reira, kei ngā wāhanga katoa o te taiao he ariā nō ngā atua. Nā Tāne te ngahere me te tini o te hakuturi, arā, ko aua momo kararehe e noho nei i roto i te wao. Nā Tangaroa ngā arawai, te moana, ngā momo ika me ngā oranga rōwai katoa. Nā Rongo-mā-tāne te kūmara me ērā momo kai e whakatupuria ana e te tangata. Nā Haumia-tiketike te aruhe me ngā kai e tupu noa nei i te wao. Nā Tāwhiri-mātea te huarere me ngā momo hau e pupuhi nei i runga i te whenua. Nā Tūmatauenga te pakanga me te wairua nguha o te tangata, otirā, e whakaatahia ana ēnei āhuatanga ōna i roto i a tātou, i te ira tangata.

Nō reira, i muri mai i te whakawehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa, ka puku te rae o Tāwhiri-mātea, ko ia te mea kāore i whakaae, ka tahuri ai ia ki te patu i ōna tuākana me ōna tēina. Ka hinga ia o rātou i a Tāwhiri, hāunga a Tūmatauenga. Kātahi te taupatupatu nei! Engari i te mutunga iho, ka maunu a Tāwhiri ki runga ki te noho me tōna matua. I muri mai i tēnei, ka patupatu haere a Tū i ōna tuākana, tēina, nā tō rātou kore tautoko i a ia nōna e whawhai atu ana ki a Tāwhiri. E ai ki a Te Rangikāheke, ka hanga māhanga a Tū hei hopu i ngā tamariki a Tāne, arā, ko ngā momo manu, kei takariri rātou ki a ia (Reilly et al., 2018). Ka hanga kupenga hoki ia hei hopu i ngā tamariki a Tangaroa. Kātahi a Tū ka huri ki a Rongo rāua ko Haumia. Nā, i te wā o te pakanga o ngā atua ka hunia rāua ki roto i te whenua e tō rāua whaea, e Papatūānuku. Nō reira, ka hūtia ake rāua i te oneone e Tū kia whakamaroketia e te rā. E whakamārama ana hoki a Te Rangikāheke, ka kaingia rātou e Tū hei utu, ā, e kīia nei ko te tīmatanga tēnei o te kaitangata (Keane, 2012). Otirā, ka whakanoatia rātou e ia, kia noho rātou hei tēina mōna, hei kai hoki māna. Nō reira, ka kitea tonutia tēnei āhuatanga i te wā i puta mai ai te ira tangata ki te ao mārama, arā, ko ngā manu, ngā ika, ngā hua o te whenua me te rangi hei kai mā te tangata, i te mea hoki ko Tūmatauenga te atua o te tangata. Nā konā te tātai o ngā mea ora katoa.

Nāwai, nāwai, ka tupu te hiahia i waenganui i ngā atua kia whakaputa i te ira tangata ki te ao mārama nei, engari kāore anō kia kitea te uwaha i te ao kikokiko. Ka tohua a Tāne

me ōna tēina e Rōiho rātou ko Rōake, ko Haepuru (he atua nō te rangi), kia haere ki Kurawaka whakamahi ai i te oneone o reira kia waihanga i te wahine. Nā Tāne te wahine tuatahi i whakaahua mai i te oneone, arā, ko Hineahuone. Ka moe a Tāne i a Hineahuone, ka puta te ira tangata ki te ao mārama nei. Heoi, koinei te tīmatanga mai o te ao tukupū me te tangata māori ki tā te Māori titiro, ā, koinei hoki te tūāpapa o te whakaaro Māori.

Ko tāku e mea nei, ehara i te mea he whakapono noa ēnei, engari he tirohanga kē nā te Māori ki tōna ake ao. He māramatanga ki te āhua o tana noho i tēnei ao, i te mea i mōhio ngā tūpuna i ora ai rātou i te taiao. Ka whai te Māori i ana tikanga kia whakarawea ai e ngā atua ngā momo kai o te ngahere, o te moana, o te rangi me te whenua (Temara, 2016). Nō reira, i whakatūria e ngā tūpuna ētahi kura wānanga, hei whakaako i ēnei mātauranga, kia pūmau ai te māramatanga ki waenganui i te iwi. I whakahaerehia ngā whare wānanga nei e te tohunga, ko ia tētahi tangata e tiaki nei, e pupuri nei i tēnei mātauranga mō te ao kikokiko me te ao wairua. Koinei hoki te tangata hei kauwaka e āhei ai ki te kōrerorero atu ki ngā atua. Tohua ai tēnei momo tangata i a ia e tamariki ana, ka whakawhanakehia ai ōna pūkenga kei pakeke haere ana (Temara, 2016; Wade, 2016). E ai ki a Temara (2016), kāore ngā atua e kōrero ki te tangata noa nā runga i tō rātou tapu, nō reira me tohunga te tangata e whakawhiti kōrero ai ki ngā atua, otirā, ka noho te tohunga hei māngai mō aua atua rā. Ka kōrerorero ia ki ngā atua mā te karakia, he rārangi kōrero nāna i tito. Mā te karakia hoki e whakariterite ai ia i tōna hinengaro kia tau ai ōna whakaaro i te wā o te mahi. I ētahi wā, ko tāna mahi, he whakamārie i te atua, he tohutohu rānei i te iwi. Ko tētahi haepapa anō, ko te kawē i te mātauranga i homai nei ki a ia i ngā mea kāore e kitea ana e te karu tangata, pērā i te atua, i te tipua, i te wairua rānei. Nō reira, he tūranga whakahirahira tēnei i waenganui i te iwi.

He mea nui ki ō tātou tūpuna te whai i te mātauranga, otirā, kei roto tēnei āhuatanga i tō tātou nei whakapapa. Nō reira, i te wā o te haerenga mai o te hunga Pākehā, i ngā tūpuna ngā pūkenga auaha hei wetewete i ngā momo mātauranga hou i kawea mai nei e tauīwi, kia urutau hoki ki te ao hurihuri. Hei tā Royal (2009), e kitea ana tēnei auahatanga o te hunga Māori i ngā momo kaupapa i whakawhanakehia ai e rātou i roto i te rautau tekau mā iwa, pēnei i tā rātou ōhanga, i te whakatūranga o tētahi kāwanatanga ā-iwi me te Kīngitanga, i ngā niupepa Māori, i te whakawhenumi hoki i tētahi whakapono hou me tō rātou mātauranga Māori.

He atua anō

Tērā tētahi atu kōrero mō te tīmatanga mai o te ao e mōhio whānuitia ana i waenganui i ngā iwi Māori o te motu. He kaupapa e tohea ana i ēnei rā tonu. Koia rā te kōrero mō Io. E kīia nei ko Io te atua nui o te ao Māori, te ōrokotīmatanga mai o ngā mea katoa, tae rā anō ki a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. He kaha tēnei whakapono ki a Io i waenganui i ngā iwi o te Tai Rāwhiti me ngā iwi o te Tai Tokerau (Reilly et al., 2018). Engari, e tohea tonutia nei te tūturutanga o tēnei atua nui e ētahi mātanga o te ao Māori (Keane, 2011; Reilly et al., 2018). E whakapae ana rātou ka pua mai te whakapono ki te atua nei hei urupare ki te taenga mai o te Karaitianatanga me te whakapono ki te atua kotahi, ki a Ihowa. Nā Te Rangikāheke te kī, “Kotahi anō te tupuna o te tangata Māori, ko Ranginui e tū iho nei, ko Papatūānuku e takoto nei” (as cited in Grey, p. 22). Kīhai ia i whakaae ki te kōrero mō Io, hei tāna ko Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku te tīmatanga mai o ngā mea ora. I tautokona ōna whakaaro e Te Rangi Hīroa (1949). Ka whakahahaki ia i ngā ritenga o ngā pūrākau mō Io me te upoko tuatahi o Kenehi i te Paipera Tapu, ka whakaaranga ai i ahu mai pea tēnei whakapono i te whakaawenga o ngā mihingare. Ahakoa ehara te whāinga o tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga i te whakatewhatewha i te tūturutanga o Io, ki ōku nei whakaaro e whakatauirā ana tēnei kaupapa i te taukumekume o te whakaaro Māori me te whakaaro Karaitiana. E kōrerohia ana tēnei tūtukinga whakaaro e Royal,

New technologies, beliefs, customs and, of course, the British desire to annex New Zealand saw the Māori worldview change in fundamental ways. Chief amongst these was the adoption (or at least rise to prominence) of a monotheistic tradition which did much to change the character of Māori lifeways. As more Māori embraced the whakapono (Christian faith and belief) or became interested in the Io tradition, the strength of the old tapu system waned. Many Māori leaders worked actively to replace the old gods and tapu with a monotheistic tradition which nonetheless retained many indigenous themes. Embracing monotheism led to many changes in the traditional worldview, including a progressive draining of mana from the natural world. (Royal, 2009, p. 40)

He nui te awenga o te whakapono tauwiwi i te ao Māori. Ā, e whakapae ana a Royal ka kumea te aro o ngā Māori ki te atua kotahi me tētahi ao hou kāore e herea ana e ngā ture tawhito o te ao Māori, pēnei i te utu me te tapu. Nō reira, kua roa kē ngā Māori e wetewete

ana, e arohaehae ana i ngā mātauranga hou. Ā, mā te whakapono Karaitiana i taea e rātou te arohaehae tō rātou ahurea ake. E whakawhānuitia ana ēnei whakaaro e Mikaere (2011), hei tāna, ahakoa ngā whakahē a ētahi o ngā mātanga o taua wā, i hiahia te tokomaha o te iwi Māori ki te whakapono ki a Io. I te wā i whakaputaina ai ngā kōrero mō Io ki te ao whānui i te tau 1913 (i roto i te pukapuka a Te Whatahoro Jury, arā, ko *The Lore of the Whare Wānanga*), kua tata eke te kotahi rau tau i te whakatūranga o te Karaitianatanga i waenganui i ngā iwi Māori. Nō reira, e ai ki a Mikaere, he kaha te hiahia o ngā wheao Māori kia noho tahi tō rātou whakapono ki te atua kotahi me tō rātou Māoritanga.

He karakia hou

Nō reira, kei tēnei wāhanga ka tirohia te taenga mai o te Karaitianatanga ki Aotearoa me tana horapa atu puta noa i te motu. Ka tae mai ngā mihingare Karaitiana tuatahi i te tau 1814, i raro i te mana o Samuel Marsden, te tiaparani o Niu Haute Wēra i Ahitereiria. Ka kauhautia te kauhau tuatahi e ia i te Rā Kirihimete 1814 i Pēwhairangi. Ko William Hall rātou ko John King, ko Thomas Kendall ngā mihingare i tae tuatahi mai, ā, ka whakahaerehia rātou e te Church Missionary Society (CMS) i Rānana, Ingarangi. He rōpū tēnei nō te Hāhi Mihinare (*Anglican*).

I a Marsden e mahi ana ki Ahitereiria ka whakahoahoa ia ki ētahi o ngā Māori i toro atu ai ki reira i ngā tau tōmua o te rautau tekau mā iwa. Ko Ruatara tētahi o ēnei tūpuna. He rangatira ia nō te Tai Tokerau, ā, ka whakatūria te mīhana tuatahi o Aotearoa ki Rangihoua i raro i tōna mana (Ministry for Culture and Heritage, 2014). Nō reira, i pēhea rā te whakamāramatanga o taua kauhau tuatahi i 1814 ki te iwi Māori? Kīhai te nuinga o te hunga Māori o taua wā i mōhio ki te reo Pākehā, ā, kāore anō a Marsden kia ako i te reo Māori. Nā konā, he kaiwhakamāori i reira i taua rā, ko tētahi tangata nō Tahiti, arā, ko Jem. Kua āhua rima tau a Jem e noho ana i Aotearoa. Kua moe ia i tētahi o ngā tamāhine a Te Arapiro, he rangatira nō Te Aupōuri (Richards, 2016). I a ia e taitamariki ana ka wehe ia i Tahiti, ka haere ai ki Ahitereiria. Nāwai rā, ka heke mai nei ia ki Aotearoa noho ai. Engari, nōna e noho ana i Poihākena, ka tūtaki ia ki a Samuel Marsden, nō reira, i te wā i tae mai ai a Marsden ki ngā whenua nei, ka mahara ia ki a ia, ā, ka ohorete rāua ki te kite anō i a rāua (Banivanua Mar, 2015; Chappell, 1994). Ka whakamārama atu a Marsden i te take o tana haerenga mai ki Aotearoa, ā, ka whakaae a Jem kia haere i tōna taha hei kaiwhakamāori māna (Richards, 2016).

Heoi anō, me miramira te kaiwhakamāori nei ka tika. Ahakoa taku ngākaunui ki tēnei kaupapa, kīhai au i mōhio ki te ingoa o Jem i mua i tēnei mahi rangahau. He aha i pēnei ai? Ahakoa te hiranga o tana mahi whakamāori, kua pūrehurehu atu tana ingoa i ngā kōrero mō te taenga mai o te Karaitianatanga ki Aotearoa. Engari, ka aha aua mihingare tuatahi mēnā kāore he kaiwhakamāori mā rātou? Ki ōku nei whakaaro e whakatauirā ana tēnei i te whakatuanui ā-mātauranga (*intellectual domination*) o te hāhi i ngā hītori mō tēnei kaupapa. E whakatauirā ana hoki tēnei kōrero i whai wāhi ai ō tātou whanaunga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te mahi tūhonohono i a tātou, i a Ngāi Māori ki te ao Pākehā. Pēnei i a Tupaia rāua ko Cook. Ka tū te tangata Pasifika hei takawaenga mā te Pākehā me te Māori.

I taua wā, i whakaaweawetia ngā mihingare e ngā momo whakaaro mō te hiranga o te hunga Pākehā me tō rātou whakakake, ka whakapono hoki rātou ko tā rātou mahi he whakaora, he tohu i ngā ‘savages’ o Aotearoa (Binney, 1969). Heoi, me kī whakapoto e au te taha aupēhi o tēnei whakapono hou. Otirā, ka whakamahia te Karaitianatanga e ngā Pākehā hei whakapākehā i te iwi Māori. Nā Ranginui Walker (2004) i kī, “Colonial domination was justified by the ‘civilising’ mission of the coloniser. For this reason the process of colonisation is total, in that it involved cultural invasion and colonisation of the minds of the invaded as well” (p. 146). Kāore au e whakahē i tēnei whakapuakitanga āna. He maha ngā āhuatanga o tō tātou ahurea i ngaro atu nā te awenga o te hāhi Karaitiana. Engari, ko tāku he aro ki te mana motuhake o ō tātou tūpuna e kitea ana i roto i ā rātou mahi punenga o taua wā. Ahakoa te tāmitanga a te hāhi ki ngā tikanga Māori, ka ngana tonu rātou ki te whakamāori i tō rātou taiao hou i roto i te hāhi. Nō reira, e hāngai ana tēnei mahi rangahau ki te auahatanga me te urutaunga o ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei whakapono hou.

Ahakoa te ngana o ngā mihingare ki te kawea i te rongopai ki ngā kāinga Māori, kīhai ngā Māori i aro atu ki tā rātou karere i te tuatahi. Engari, ka aro kē atu rātou ki ngā momo hangarau me ngā mātauranga i kawea mai nei e ngā Pākehā, pēnei i te tuhituhi, i te pānui, me te āhua o tā te Pākehā mahi māra, mahi pāmu. Otirā, koinei ngā take i whakaetia ngā mihingare kia noho tahi me ngā Māori i roto i ō rātou hapori i taua wā (Binney, 1969; Lineham, 2018), i te mea ka hiahia ngā Māori ki te ako i ēnei mea. Ka pāhekoheko (*interacted*) hoki ngā Māori ki ngā mihingare mō te hokohoko, engari kāore i uru takitini

atu ngā Māori ki roto i te hāhi i mua i te tekau tau 1830. Ahakoa he āhua pōturi te huringa ki tēnei whakapono hou, i muri iho i te tekau mā rima tau, ka tīmata te tini o ngā Māori ki te uru atu ki ngā hāhi. E kīia nei ko ētahi o ngā take nui i rata ai ngā Māori ki ngā hāhi, ko ngā momo māuiuitanga i mauria mai e te Pākehā e ngau kino ana i ngā hapori Māori, ko ngā pakanga hoki puta noa i te motu. Nō reira, i te kauhau ngā mihingare mō te ‘Atua o te rangimārie’, ka mutu, he tokomaha ngā Māori o taua wā i kite ai i te hāngaitanga o tēnei āhuatanga ki tō rātou ao (Binney, 1969; Royal, 2009). Nō reira, nā runga i tērā whakaaro, he tokomaha ngā Māori i tahuri ai ki te hāhi, ki ngā mihingare rānei kia āwhina i a rātou ki te whakaū i te maungārongo. Engari, ehara i te mea koinei anake ngā take mō tō rātou huri ki te Karaitianatanga. Heoi anō, i ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei, ka whakatewhatewha au i ētahi o ngā rangahau a Kaa (2018) mō te ngākaunui o te Māori ki ōna whakapono hou me tana whai i te Atua Nui o te rangi.

I te tīmatanga ko te kupu

I te ngahurutanga 1820, ka tīmata ngā minita, a Robert Maunsell rāua ko William Williams ki te whakamāori i ētahi wāhanga o ngā karaipiture. Ka tāngia tuatahitia aua wāhanga o te Paipera Tapu i roto i te reo Māori ki Ahitereiria i te tau 1827. E whā ngā wāhanga nō te Kawenata Tawhito, e rua ngā wāhanga nō te Kawenata Hou i whakaputaina i taua wā, ā, i whakahaerehia tēnei mahi e te CMS i Rānana (Laughton, 1947). Taihoa ake nei, ka kōrerohia te whakamāoritanga o te toenga o ngā karaipiture. Engari, i kaingākauria ngā tuhinga nei e ngā Karaitiana Māori tuatahi. E whakamārama ana a Kaa (2018), nō te wā i ako ai ngā Māori ki te pānui, ka wānanga rātou i te Paipera Tapu, ka whakahāngai hoki i ngā kōrero o roto ki a rātou anō. Hei tāna, ka kite ngā Māori i ngā akoranga me ngā kōrero o ngā karaipiture mā ō rātou karu Māori, ka mutu, ka kite rātou i te hītori o tētahi iwi (ngā Iharaira) me tō rātou Atua, ō ratou whenua, ō rātou awa, me ō rātou maunga. Ka kite hoki rātou i te hiranga o te whakapapa ki tēnei iwi o te Paipera. Ka mārāma rātou i mate ai ngā Iharaira ki te whai i ngā tikanga i whakatakotoria ai e ō rātou poropiti, tohunga rānei kia whiwhi ai i ngā manaakitanga a tō rātou Atua. Ka kite anō hoki ngā Māori i ngā kōrero mō te pūrere mai i te aupēhitanga me te whakaoranga i ō rātou hoariri, nō reira, he māmā rawa mā ngā Māori ki te whakahāngai i ngā pūrākau nei ki a rātou anō, inarā, i ngā tau o ngā pakanga o te rautau tekau mā iwa. E ai ki a Kaa (2018), ehara i te mea i whakamāoritia ngā kupu o te Paipera anake, engari i whakawhenumia te mātauranga Māori ki ngā whakaakoranga o ngā karaipiture. Ki tā te

Māori titiro, mō rātou ēnei kōrero. Ā, i te wā o ngā pakanga, ka whakamahia tēnei mātauranga hou, arā, ko te Karaitianatanga, hei arohaehae i ngā tūkinotanga a ngā Pākehā me te mahi a ngā hāhi hoki (Kaa, 2020). Otirā, hei tā Kaa (2018, 2020) rāua ko Royal (2009), i whakaaweawe ngā hāhi hou nei i te Māori kia āta whakaaro ki ōna whakapono ake. Ka whakamahia ngā hāhi Karaitiana e ngā Māori kia arohaehae i tō rātou ahurea ake. Ehara i te mea i noho hāngū ngā Māori i te horapa mai o te Karaitianatanga ki roto i ō rātou hapori, engari ka whakamahia, ka whakamāori hokitia e rātou.

Ki te ao katoa

He mea whakahaere te horapa atu o te rongopai e ngā kaiwhakaako Māori. I ēnei kaiwhakaako te mana hei kauhau atu i te karere o te rongopai ki ō rātou iwi. E ai ki a Kaa (2018), i te tau 1844, tekau mā rua noa iho ngā mihingare o te Hāhi Mihinare i Aotearoa, engari e 295 ngā kaiwhakaako Māori puta noa i te motu i taua wā tonu. Ka pahure ake te tekau tau, ka tupu tērā nama ki te 558, ahakoa e 23 noa iho ngā mihingare Pākehā. Nō reira, ko te hora o te Karaitianatanga i riro tonu mā te Māori hei tuku ki ōna hapori whānui.

Tokotoru ngā mihingare nō te Wesleyan-Methodist Missionary Society (WMS) i tae mai ki Aotearoa i te tau 1823, ā, nāwai rā ka whakatūria e rātou tētahi teihana mīhana ki Mangungu, i te whanga o Hokianga (Lineham, 2018). I te tau 1838, ka tae mai a Jean Baptise Pompallier, ko ia tētahi pīhopa Wīwī nō te Hāhi Katorika. Ko tāna mahi he whakatū i te mīhana tuatahi o taua Hāhi rā ki Hokianga. I te tau whai muri mai, i 1839, tekau mā rua ngā pirihī i tae mai ki te āwhina i te pīhopa nei. E ai ki a Lineham (2018), i whakamaneatia ngā Māori e ngā ritenga o te hāhi, ā, ka tere tupu te tokomaha o ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te Hāhi nei. I te tau 1843, kua eke te nama o ngā apataki Māori ki te 45,000 (Ministry for Culture and Heritage, 2017). Nō reira, ka tere tupu ngā hāhi Karaitiana i Aotearoa i te putanga mai o ngā karaipiture reo Māori. I tīmata mai i aua wāhanga tuatahi i tāngia ai i ngā tau 1820 i Ahitereiria, kātahi ka tae mai te mīhini perehi tuatahi ki Aotearoa nei i te tau 1834. E 5000 ngā kape o te Kawenata Hou i perehitia i 1837 hei whakawhiwhi atu ki ngā apataki hou (Ministry for Culture and Heritage, 2016).

He rārangi wā

Nō reira, anei tētahi rārangi wā hei whai i ngā takunetanga nui e hāngai ana ki te huringa o te Māori ki whakapono kē atu.

- 1814 Ka kauhautia te kauhau tuatahi e Samuel Marsden (CMS) Te Hāhi Mihingare
- 1823 Ka tae mai te Hāhi Wēteriana (WMS)
- 1827 Ka tāngia tuatahitia ētahi wāhanga nō te Paipera
- 1830 Te whakatūranga o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o Ngā Rā o Muri nei i Ngā Whenua Tōpū o Amerika
- 1834 Ka tae mai te mīhini perehi tuatahi ki Aotearoa
- 1837 Ka whakaputaina te katoa o Te Kawenata Hou
- 1840 Ka hainatia te Tiriti o Waitangi
- 1854 Ka tae mai ngā mihingare Moromona tuatahi
- 1868 Ka whakaputaina tuatahitia te katoa o te Paipera Tapu
- 1881 Ka tīmata ngā mihingare Moromona ki te toro atu ki ngā kāinga Māori
- 1883 Te whakatūranga o te whakaminenga Māori tuatahi o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti
- 1886 Whakamātauranga tuatahi ki te whakamāori i te Pukapuka a Moromona
- 1887 Ka whakaputaina te whakaputanga tuarua o te Paipera Tapu
- 1889 Ka whakaputaina te Pukapuka a Moromona
- 1918 Ka whakaputaina te whakaputanga tuarua o te Pukapuka a Moromona
- 1919 Ka whakaputaina Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata me te Peara Utu Nui
- 1925 Ka whakaputaina te whakaputanga tuatoru o te Paipera Tapu
- 1928 Te whakaputanga o te pukapuka hīmene reo Māori o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti
- 1952 Ka whakaputaina te whakaputanga tuawhā o te Paipera Tapu

He taonga tapu

E whā ngā whakaputanga o te Paipera Tapu. Ka whakaputaina tuatahitia te katoa o te Paipera Tapu i te tau 1868. I kaingākauria tēnei tuhinga e ngā Karaitiana Māori. I ngā rā o mua, ka haere tawhiti atu ngā rangatira kia riro ai tētahi kape (Joseph, 2021). Ka mau ngā whiti o te Paipera ki ngā rae o ngā Māori, ka tākina ai hei whaikōrero (Lineham, 2000). I ngā tau 1880, ka whakahoutia te whakaputanga reo Ingarihi, ā, ka whakatau te British and Foreign Bible Society (BFBS) kua tae te wā ki te whakahou i te Paipera Tapu. Ko te whakatikatika i ngā hapa me te tango i ngā kupu hē te take o tēnei whakaputanga

hou. Ka whakaotia tēnei mahi e Maunsell me te tama a Williams, me Leonard Williams (Laughton, 1947). Ka whakaputaina tēnei ritenga hou i te tau 1887. Engari, e ai ki a Lineham (2000), ka whakahēngia nuitia tēnei whakaputanga hou e ngā Māori o taua wā. Kua whakarerekētia ētahi o ngā kupu o roto me te whakatakotoranga o ngā whiti, ka mutu, ka nanu ētahi o rātou i te raweketanga o tēnei taonga tapu. Ki ahau nei, e whakaatu mai ana tēnei katoitoi i te āhua o te tukanga whakamāori. I te mutunga iho he tukanga takitini tēnei momo mahi, i te mea hoki, me whakaae ngā panoni e te hapori e pānui ai i te tuinga.

In 1887 the translators assumed that the Māori Bible would be used in the manner in which Europeans used books. Māori in contrast viewed the printed text principally as a reference point for the memorised text. Meaning was found not by reading but by reciting. Even 65 years later this viewpoint remained influential. The book is useless if it is not appropriated, and Māori criteria for appropriation were very different from those of Europeans. (Lineham, 2000, p. 42)

E mea ana a Lineham ko te āhua o tā te Māori wānanga i tēnei tuinga he Māori ake nei. Hei tāna, ka whakamahia te whakaputanga tuatahi hei tohutoro, ka tākina ngā akoranga o roto hei kōrero. Nō reira, he tauira anō tēnei i te whakawhenumi a te Māori i tana ahurea me tana whakapono hou. Heoi, i te tau 1925, ka whakahou anōtia te tuinga, ā, ka whakaputaina te mea tuawhā i te tau 1952 (New Zealand Bible Society, n.d.). Koinei te whakaputanga e whakamahia tonutia ana i ēnei rā e te Hāhi Mihinare me te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti.

Ngā hāhi Māori

Tērā ētahi hāhi Māori i whakatūria ai i roto i te rautau tekau mā iwa me te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau. I tērā wā hoki, he maha ngā poropiti Māori i puta mai, ā, ka whakawhenumi rātou i ngā whakaakoranga Karaitiana me ngā tikanga Māori. Ko tētahi o ngā tino kaupapa o ētahi o ngā hāhi Māori nei, ko te pupuri i te whenua (Stenhouse, 2018). E hia kē ngā eka i raupatutia atu ai i te Māori i taua wā, ka ngau kino hoki ngā hua o ngā pakanga o te rautau tekau mā iwa, heoi, ka kairangirangi (*disillusioned*) ētahi o ngā Māori ki ngā hāhi auraki me ngā mihingare hoki. Nō reira, he tohu ēnei hāhi i te ātetenga me te mana motuhake o te Māori o taua wā. He tauira anō hoki o te auhatanga o te Māori ki te tuitui i ngā whakaaro nō ao kē me āna tikanga ake.

Ko Papahurihia te poropiti Māori tuatahi. Ka tīmata tana poropititanga i ngā tau 1830 i te wā o ngā iriiri tuatahi a ngā Māori. Ka wetewete ia i ngā akoranga a ngā mihingare, ka whakapuaki ai i āna ake poropititanga (Binney, 2011a). Ka noho hoki ia hei kauwaka mō tētahi atua, mō Te Nākahi. Ka whakapae ia, he ariā Te Nākahi o taua neke rā e kōrerohia nei i roto i te Paipera. Ko ētahi atu poropiti Māori e mōhio whānuitia ana, ko Te Kooti Arikirangi Te Tūruki nō Rongowhakaata, ko Te Ua Haumēne rāua ko Te Whiti-o-Rongomai nō Taranaki, ko Tohu Kākahi rāua ko Tītokowaru nō Ngāti Ruanui, ko Rua Kēnana nō Ngāi Tūhoe, ko Mere Rikiriki nō Ngāti Apa, ko Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana nō Ngāti Apa me Ngā Rauru.

Nā Te Kooti te Hāhi Ringatū. I whakawhanakehia tēnei whakapono i a ia e noho mauhere ana i Rēkohu. Ko ngā kōrero o te Paipera hei tūāpapa mō tēnei hāhi engari kua komokomotia ngā tikanga Māori me te reo Māori hoki. He kaha te ātetenga a Te Kooti me ana wheao ki te Karauna, ā, ka whai kaha rātou i tō rātou whakapono hou (Kaa, 2017). Nā Te Ua Haumēne te Pai Mārire (Hauhau). Ka pua mai tēnei whakapono i te Karaitianatanga, ka aro pū ia ki te rangimārie. Ahakoa tēnei āhuetanga, i mōhio whānuitia tēnei hāhi mō tana taikaha me te pakanga (Ministry for Culture and Heritage, 2019). Ka hāpaitia tēnei whakapono e te Kīngitanga, ka whakawhanakehia ai e Kīngi Tāwhiao i muri i te matenga o Te Ua i te tau 1866 (Binney, 2011b). Nā Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana te Hāhi Rātana. I mua i tana whakatūranga i tana hāhi, i mōhiohia a Wiremu hei pā whakawairua i roto i tōna hapori. Ka whakapae ia i tohua ai ia e te Atua kia whakakotahi i te iwi Māori i raro i te mana o te Atua kotahi, kia tahuri atu hoki ngā Māori i ngā atua me ngā wairuatanga o te ao tawhito. He kaha tonu te hāhi nei ki te whakamahi i te reo Māori, ā, he tokomaha ngā wheao o Rātana i ēnei rā tonu.

Te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o Ngā Rā o Muri nei

I tēnei wāhanga o te upoko ka huri au ki te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei. Ahakoa ehara te Hāhi i te aronga matua o tēnei mahi rangahau, me āta whakamārama au i tōna takenga mai i Ngā Whenua Tōpū o Amerika, me te horopaki hoki o tana taenga ki Aotearoa nei. Waihoki ko tana horapa atu i waenganui i ngā hapori Māori o te motu. Nō te taenga mai o te hāhi nei, kua tahuri kē te tokomaha o Ngāi Māori ki te Karaitianatanga. Kua waia kē rātou ki ngā kōrero o te Paipera Tapu me ngā tikanga o te

whakapono Karaitiana. Nō reira, he aha ngā mea i kukume mai ai i ngā Māori ki roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti? He aha te take i muia ai tēnei hāhi e te Māori mai i te tōmuritanga o te rautau tekau mā iwa tae noa mai ki tēnei wā? I roto i ngā whārangi e whai ake nei, kua whakakaongia ētahi kōrero mō te hītori o tēnei hāhi, kia mārama ai tana whakatūranga mai i Amerika i te haurua tuatahi o te rautau tekau mā iwa, me ōna whakaakoranga motuhake, otirā, ko ōna rerekētanga maha i ērā atu hāhi Karaitiana.

Nō reira, i whakatūria te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei e te poropiti tuatahi, e Joseph Smith. E whakapono ana ngā apataki, mai rā anō i a Ārama rāua ko Iwa tae noa mai ki te wā o Ihu Karaiti, ka tuku mana te Atua ki āna poropiti hei whakahaere i tana hāhi i runga i te whenua, kia tū hoki hei māngai mōna i te ao kikokiko nei. Nā, i te wā o te aranga ake a Ihu i muri i tana rīpekatanga, ka wānanga ia me āna āpotoro mō ngā rangi e whā tekau (Acts 1:3). Ā, i tana pikinga ake ki te rangi, ka riro mā āna āpotoro hei whakahaere tana hāhi, otirā, kia kawē i te rongopai ki ngā iwi katoa huri noa i te ao. Kua tukua kētia tērā mana, arā, ko tana tohungatanga (*priesthood*) ki a rātou i mua i te matenga o Ihu. Engari, i te mutunga o te rautau tuatahi, kua whakamatea, kua whakarērea te katoa o aua āpotoro tūturu, ka ngaro atu ai taua mana whakahaere. Koinei tētahi o ngā rerekētanga nunui o te Hāhi, arā, e whakapono mārika ana te kāhui o te hāhi nei, i ngaro atu taua mana, taua tohungatanga o te hāhi tūturu, ā, nāwai, nāwai, ka whakarerekētia ētahi o ngā whakaakoranga a Ihu me ētahi o ngā tikanga o te hāhi. Ā, i te mutunga iho, ka ngaro te hāhi tūturu o Ihu Karaiti i te whenua.

Nā runga i te whakaaro kua ngaro te mana o Ihu i ngā rā o mua, e whakapae ana te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti kua whakahokia mai taua mana whakahaere ki te ao nei, ki te poropiti tuatahi o tēnei reanga, ki a Joseph Smith. Nō reira, i whānau mai a Joseph Smith i te tau 1805 i Vermont i Ngā Whenua Tōpū o Amerika. I taua wā tonu, ka wātea te Amerikana ki te whai atu i te hāhi ki tāna i pai ai. He maha ngā hāhi me ngā whakapono i puta mai i te rohe i nohoia ai e Smith me tana whānau i taua wā. Nō reira, i a Smith e rangatahi ana, ka whakatewhatewha ia i ngā momo hāhi huri noa i tana rohe. Engari, nā te maha o ngā hāhi me ō rātou rerekētanga i rangirua ai a Joseph. He hiahia nōna kia mōhio ko tēhea te hāhi tika, te hāhi tūturu nō te Atua. Nā tēnei pīrangī ōna i huri ai ia ki te Paipera Tapu kia whai tohu ai. Ka pānuihia ngā kupu a James, e mea nei kia inoi atu ki te Atua kia whai māramatanga ki ngā momo take katoa (James 1:5). E ai ki tana tuinga whakamahara, i whakatau ia kia whai i ngā tohutohu i whakatakotia i roto i te pukapuka a James, kia

inoi atu ki te Atua. Nō reira, ka hanatu a Joseph ki te ngahere, arā, ki tētahi uru rākau tuku inoi ai ki te Atua. Heoi, i a ia e karanga atu ana ki te Atua, e kīia nei ka puta mai te Matua me te Tama ki a ia. Anei āna kupu,

...Ka kite ahau i te pou o te mārāma i runga tonu ake o tōku mātenga, kei runga atu i te mārāmatanga o te rā, ā, āta heke mārie ana, ā, tau noa ki runga i a au... I te taunga iho o te mārāma ki runga i a au ka kite ahau tokorua ngā tāngata, tō rāua kanapatanga me tō rāua korōria e kore e taea te whakapuaki, e tū ana i te takiwā i runga ake i a au. Ka kōrero mai tētahi o rāua ki a au, whakahua rawa tōku ingoa, me te tohu anō ki tērā, ā, ka mea – “Ko taku Tama tēnei i aroha ai, whakarongo ki a ia!” (Ko Nga Tuhituhinga a Hohepa Mete 1:16-17).

Nā, ka toaitia taku kōrero - ehara te tūturutanga o tēnei wheako, o tēnei whakapono rānei i te aronga o tēnei mahi rangahau, engari me whakatakoto au i ēnei kōrero nui whakahirahira mō te hītori o te Hāhi, kia mōhio ai te kaipānui ki te ahurei o tēnei whakapono. Otirā, ko ōna rerekētanga maha i aua atu hāhi Karaitiana, kia mōhio ai hoki ki ngā kōrero i whakapuakina ai ki te iwi Māori i te taenga mai o ngā mihingare ki ō rātou kāinga. Nō reira, ko te whakapae a Joseph, mai i tēnei kitenga tuatahi ka tīmata te whakahokinga mai o te ‘raneatanga o te rongpai a Ihu Karaiti’ ki te ao nei, me te tohungatanga i ngaro atu ai i te wā i mate ai ngā āpotoro. Ka tīmata te whakahokinga mai i aua mātauranga o te Hāhi i ngaro ai i te rautau tuatahi.

I muri i tēnei kitenga, i te tau 1823, ka toroa a Joseph e tētahi anahera, ko Moroni tōna ingoa. Ā, nā tēnei anahera a Joseph i ārahi ki tētahi mauhanga i tanumia ai i roto i te whenua. Nā, hei tā te anahera nei he kohinga kōrero tēnei mauhanga mō tētahi iwi i noho ai i te whenua o Amerika i ngā rā o tuauri whāioio. Otirā, he karaipiture i tuhia ai i runga i ētahi papa kōura. Nāwai rā, ka tae te wā tika hei tiki i te mauhanga rā i te whenua, kia whakapākehātia ai ngā kōrero o roto. E ai ki a Smith, ko te reo o te mauhanga he whakawhenumitanga nō te reo Īhipiana me te reo Hīperu, engari kua ngaro atu rā taua reo i te ngaromanga o te iwi (Tvedtnes, 1986). Nō reira, e 60 ki te 90 rā te roanga o te mahi whakapākehā, engari kāore i whakaotia taua mahi i te wā kotahi. Ko te ingoa o tēnei tuhinga, ko te Pukapuka a Moromona (*The Book of Mormon*), ā, i whakaputaina tuatahitia ki te ao i te tau 1830. Koirā hoki te tau i whakatūria ai te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei i Amerika.

He kohinga kōrero te pukapuka nei mō tētahi hapū Iharaira i wehe atu ai i te pā nui o Hiruharama i mua tonu i tōna whakangaromanga e te iwi Papurona i te tau 587 B.C., me te pūrere atu ki ngā whenua o Amerika noho ai. Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa matua o te pukapuka ko te tiaki i te mātauranga mō ngā uri whekeheke. Ko te hiranga ā-wairua o te pukapuka nei, ko te whakapae ia e whakawhitiwhiti kōrero nei te Atua ki ngā iwi katoa puta noa i te ao e whakapono nei ki a ia, ehara ko ngā poropiti anake nā rātou ngā pukapuka o te Paipera i tuhi. Ko te take matua o te Pukapuka a Mormona, he tautoko i te Paipera hei whakaaturanga i te atuātanga o Ihu Karaiti me tana mahi hei kaiwhakaora mō te ira tangata. Kei roto hoki ngā whakaakoranga maha me ngā tini tohutohu hei ārahi i te tangata i tōna oranga. Heoi, he karaipiture rā anō. Ahakoa e pōhēhē nuitia ana he ritenga anō te Pukapuka a Moromona ki te Paipera Tapu, he tuhinga motuhake ia. Ā, ahakoa e whakakohaina ana, e whakahēngia nuitia ana te tūturutanga o te tuhinga me tōna takenga mai, e kaingākau tonutia ana e ngā apataki o te Hāhi i ēnei rā.

Ko Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata (*Doctrine and Covenants*) tētahi atu pukapuka karaipiture o te Hāhi. He kohinga kōrero tēnei nā Smith me ētahi atu poropiti, otirā, koinei te mauhanga o āna ake kitenga maha. Nōna e whakatū ana i te Hāhi, ka whakapae ia i kōrerorero ai te Atua ki a ia mō ngā tikanga whakahaere i te Hāhi, ka tuku hoki te Atua i āna whakahaunga hou mō tēnei reanga hei ārahi i te iwi i tēnei ao hurihuri. Heoi, koinei ngā akoranga me ngā kawenata o te Hāhi. Nā, he pukapuka anō tā te hāhi nei, ko te Peara Utu Nui (*The Pearl of Great Price*). I ahu mai taua ingoa rā i te pukapuka a Matiu i te Paipera Tapu. I a Ihu e whakaako ana i āna ākonga i te taha o te moana, ka whakarite ia i te kīngitanga o te rangi ki tētahi peara utu nui (Matthew 13:45-46). Heoi, ko te mātauranga o roto i tēnei pukapuka e whakaritea ana ki taua peara utu nui rā, nā konā i tapaina ki tērā ingoa. Nō reira, e rima ngā wāhanga o tēnei pukapuka. Ko te wāhanga tuatahi ko te Pukapuka a Mohi, he whakawhitinga ā-reo tēnei nō te pukapuka tuatahi o te Paipera, nō Kenehi. Ko te wāhanga tuarua ko te Pukapuka a Āperahama. He whakawhitinga ā-reo anō tēnei nō ētahi tuhinga Īhipiana tawhito i riro ai i a Joseph i tētahi whakaaturanga i tētahi whare taonga (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-f). Nō reira, i whakapae a Joseph i tuhia ai aua tuhinga tawhito rā e Āperahama i a ia e noho ana i Īhipa. E whakamārama ana ngā tuhinga i ngā tikanga e pā ana ki te takenga mai o te tangata i mua i tōna putanga mai ki te ao mārama nei, me ngā ture, ngā whakamāramatanga hoki mō te maramataka me te wā, arā, ko taua āhuetanga e here nei i a tātou katoa i te ao

kikokiko nei. He whakawhitinga ā-reo anō nā Joseph Smith te wāhanga tuatoru. E kīia ana e te Hāhi, he maha ngā wāhanga o te Paipera tūturu kua ngaro atu nā te tinihanga o te tangata. Nō reira, ka tīmata a Smith ki te whakapākehā anō i te Paipera i mua i tōna matenga, ā, i roto i tēnei wāhanga tuatoru o te pukapuka nei tāna ritenga o te pukapuka a Matiu. He tuhinga maumahara mō Smith te wāhanga tuawhā. Ka whakaemingia ētahi kōrero nui mō tana oranga ake i roto i tēnei wāhanga. Ā, ko te wāhanga whakamutunga ko ngā ‘tikanga o te whakapono’. He whakapuakitanga ēnei e noho nei hei tūāpapa mō ngā whakaakoranga o te Hāhi, otirā, koinei ngā mātāpono o te Hāhi. Nō reira, ko ngā karaipiture te tūāpapa o te whakapono. E ai ki a Katene (2014), ka muia te Hāhi e ngā Māori whai muri i te whakaputanga mai o te Pukapuka a Moromona i te tōmuritanga o te rautau tekau mā iwa. Koirā te hiranga o te tuhinga nei me te hiranga hoki o te mahi whakamāori.

Ki ngā motu o te moana

E kōrero ana a Aikau (2012) mō te urunga mai o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti ki roto i te rohe o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. I te tau 1851, ka whakapae tētahi mihingare o te Hāhi, a George Q. Cannon, i whakakitea ai e te Atua tētahi kitenga ki a ia i whakaatu nei he hononga tō ngā Poronīhiana ki ngā iwi e kōrerohia nei i roto i te Pukapuka a Moromona. Nā runga i tērā kitenga, i whakapono ngā apataki o te Hāhi he uri te hunga Poronīhiana nō Iharaira. Hei tā Aikau, ka whakaaweawe tēnei kōrero i te āhua o ā ngā mihingare kauhau ki ngā iwi o Hawai’i, ka whakahāngai ai rātou i ngā kōrero o ngā karaipiture ki ngā Kānaka mā te whakapapa. Otirā, ka kōmitimitihia ngā whakaakoranga Moromona me ngā whakapapa Poronīhiana. Kua whakatūturutia tēnei kōrero e te Hāhi i roto i ngā tau. I te karakia whakamahara (*dedicatory prayer*) mō te whakatūwheratanga o te temepara ki Tuhikaramea (Kirikiriroa), ka whakapuaki te poropiti o taua wā, a David O. McKay, i ēnei kupu, “We express gratitude that to these fertile islands Thou didst guide descendants of Father Lehi, and hast enabled them to prosper...” (“Dedicatory Prayer at New Zealand Temple,” 1958). Nā, ko Lehi tētahi tupuna o ngā iwi e kōrerohia nei i roto i te Pukapuka a Moromona. E kīia nei he uri a Lehi nō Mannesseh (Alma 10:3), te tama a Joseph, ko ia i hokona atu ai ki Īhipa. Koirā te hononga o ngā iwi o te Pukapuka a Moromona ki ngā Iharaira. Ehara i te mea ko te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti te hāhi tuatahi ki te whakapae i heke mai ai te iwi Māori i a Iharaira (Howe, 2005). I pērā ngā whakaaro o ngā mihingare tuatahi ki Aotearoa, otirā, ka whakapono rātou he mōrehu ngā Māori nō ngā hapū ngaro o Iharaira

(*lost tribes of Israel*) e kōrerohia nei i roto i te Paipera Tapu (2 Kings 17:6). Ā, he tokomaha ngā Māori o taua wā i whakaae ki tērā kōrero mō rātou anō. Engari, ko te mea rerekē a ngā Moromona, ko te Pukapuka a Moromona. Ka tukuna tēnei tuhinga ki ngā Māori hei kōrero whakapapa mō ō rātou tūpuna me tō rātou whakapono tawhito i mua i tō rātou hekenga ki te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.

Heoi, ka tae tuatahi atu ngā mihingare ki ngā motu o Hawai'i i ngā tau 1850. I muri tata iho i tana taenga atu ki ngā motu rā, ka whakaputaina te *Book of Mormon* i roto i 'ōlelo Hawai'i i te tau 1855. Ka mahi tahi a George Q. Cannon rāua ko Jonathan Napela, tētahi ali'i (ariki) nō Hawai'i ki te 'whakamāoli' i te tuhinga nei. Tae rawa mai te Hāhi ki Aotearoa nei, kua pāhekoheko kē āna mihingare ki tētahi atu iwi Poronīhiana. E mea ana a Aikau (2012), ka whakapūmautia te whakapono o ngā Kānaka Māoli ki te Hāhi e ngā kōrero whakapapa i kauhautia atu ai ki a rātou e ngā mihingare. Nō reira, i pēnei tonu ngā Māori i tō rātou rongō i ngā kōrero mō tō rātou hononga ki ngā iwi o te Pukapuka a Moromona (Joseph, 2021).

Ki te iwi Māori

Ahakoia i tae mai ngā mihingare tuatahi o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i te tau 1854, kāhore rātou i toro atu ki ngā hāpori Māori i taua wā, ā, he Pākehā te nuinga o ngā apataki tae noa atu ki ngā tau 1880. Ko te reo tētahi o ngā take nui kāore rātou i peka atu ki ngā Māori, arā, kīhai ngā mihingare tuatahi i tēnei whenua i paku mōhio ki te reo Māori me ngā tikanga anō hoki. I te tau 1870, kua eke te nama o ngā mema o te Hāhi i Aotearoa ki te 41, engari he tauwiwi rātou katoa, kāore anō tētahi Māori kia uru atu ki roto i te Hāhi i taua wā tonu. Ko James Burnett tētahi o ngā mihingare Moromona i whakamātau ai ki te whakaako i ngā Māori i te haerenga tuatahi ki ō rātou kāinga i te tau 1872 (Katene, 2014). I te tau 1875 ka tohua ētahi atu mihingare kia kauhau i te rongopai ki ngā Māori, engari kāore i mau roa tēnei mahi nā te iti noa o tō rātou mōhio ki te reo. E ai ki ngā mauhanga o te Hāhi (Katene, 2014), i rumakina (*baptised*) te Māori tuatahi i te tau 1874 i Hawai'i, engari kāore e mōhio ana tōna ingoa.

I te tau 1881, ka tae mai a William Bromley, te tumaki hou o te mīhana, ki Aotearoa. Kua tupu haere te mōhioanga o ngā mihingare ki te reo i tēnei wā, ka mutu, ko tāna ki a rātou, kua tae te wā kia haere atu anō ki ngā Māori (Katene, 2014). Nō reira, i taua tau tonu, ka

tīmata ngā mihingare Moromona ki te kauhau i te rongopai (ki tā te Moromona titiro) ki ngā Māori. I taua wā hoki, ka whakamāoritia ētahi o ngā akoranga me ngā mātāpono o te Hāhi, arā, ētahi pukapuka kauhau (*tracts*) hei whakamahi i roto i ngā kauhau a ngā mihingare. Ka ākina ngā mihingare kia ako i te reo Māori, kia rangona ai ngā akoranga o te rongopai i roto i te reo rangatira. Ka noho tahi ngā mihingare me ngā Māori kia whakapakari i tō rātou māramatanga ki te reo me te ako hoki i ngā tikanga Māori. Nā konā te whanaungatanga i waenganui i te iwi Māori me te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti. I te 18 Oketopa 1881, ka rumakina te Māori tuatahi i Aotearoa, ko Ngātaki nō Ngāruawāhia (Katene, 2014), ā, i roto i taua tekau tau tonu, i tere te horapa haere o te Hāhi huri noa i te motu.

Ko tētahi atu take nui e hāngai ana ki te hītori o te whakatūranga o te Hāhi i Aotearoa nei me te whakaputanga mai o ngā karaipiture, ko ngā kōrero a ngā matakite puta noa i te motu. I roto i ngā kōrero a te Hāhi, he maha ngā matakite i kite ai i te haerenga mai o tētahi rongopai hou, hāhi hou rānei (Joseph, 2021). Ko Arapata Taniwha rāua ko tana tamāhine a Hōriana Tupeka ētahi o ēnei matakite nō te pā o Waerenga-a-Hika i Te Tai Rāwhiti. E ai ki ngā kōrero e pupuri tonutia nei e ngā uri i ēnei rā (Joseph, 2021), i te taenga mai o ngā mihingare o te Hāhi ki tō rāua kāinga i te tau 1884, kua kite kē a Arapata i te taenga mai o tētahi hāhi i a ia ngā pukapuka e toru e kawe nei i te rongopai a Ihu Karaiti. I te tatari ia ki ngā minita e kawe mai rā i aua pukapuka, nāna tonu i kite i roto i tana kitenga. Nō reira, ka tae atu ngā mihingare o te Hāhi ki tana kāinga, ā, ka pātai atu a Arapata ki a rāua, “Kei hea ngā pukapuka e toru?”. Kātahi ngā mihingare ka whakatakoto i te *Book of Mormon*, te *Bible*, me ngā *Doctrine and Covenants* (kāore anō kia whakakēnanatia te *Pearl of Great Price* i taua wā) (Joseph, 2021).

He kōrero atu anō e mōhio whānuitia ana i roto i te hāpori o te Hāhi i Aotearoa, ko te kōrero mō Pāora Pōtango. He matakite tēnei rangatira nō Wairarapa. He rongonui tēnei tohunga, ā, i mōhio whānuitia ōna pūkenga matakite. Nō reira, i tētahi hui i Te Oreore i te tau 1881, ka uiuia a Pōtango, ‘Ko tēhea te hāhi mō te hunga Māori?’. Ko tāna, “Taihoa. Kāore anō te hāhi mō ngā Māori kia tae mai. Engari ka mōhio koutou ki tēnei hāhi i tana haerenga mai. Ka haere takirua mai āna mihingare. Ka ahu mai i te aranga mai o te rā. Ka kuhu rātou ki roto i ō tātou whare ki te whakaako i a tātou i roto i tō tātou reo ake. Ka taki karakia ana rātou, ka hiki i te ringa matau” (Joseph, 2021, p. 74). Nō reira, i te wā i tae mai ai ngā mihingare ki Wairarapa, i maumahara ngā tāngata o te iwi o reira

ki te poropititanga a Pōtangoara, ā, tokomaha tonu ngā Māori i uru atu ki te Hāhi. Nā, ahakoa he maha ngā whakamāramatanga mō tēnei kitenga nā Pōtangoara, ki tā ngā mema Māori o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, he kōrero tēnei i poropiti ai i te taenga mai o te hāhi nei. Nō reira e ai ki a Joseph (2021), he tokomaha ngā Māori i whakaaweawetia ai e ēnei matakite puta noa i te motu, ā, koinei tētahi o ngā take i huri takitini ai rātou ki tēnei whakapono hou.

Kia mōhio mai te kaipānui, ki tā ngā apataki o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti ko ngā karaipiture te tūāpapa o te whakapono, otirā, mā te pānui e pua mai ai te maramatanga. Nā konei, mai i te wā i tae mai ai ngā mihingare ki Aotearoa nei, ka hīkaka rātou ki te whakamāori i te Pukapuka a Moromona. He hiahia nō rātou kia tukua te tuhinga nei ki ngā Māori, kia taea ai e rātou te pānui ngā kōrero o roto, kia mārāma ai rātou (mā tō rātou manawanuitanga ake) ki ngā whakaakoranga motuhake o te Hāhi mō Ihu Karaiti. Nā konā, i ngana tonu te Hāhi i roto i tēnei mahi. I te tau 1886, ka whakamātau a William Stuart (te tumuaki o te mīhana i taua wā), rātou ko Ezra Foss Richards (he mihingare), ko Hoani Te Whatahoro Jury ki te whakamāori i te pukapuka nei, engari kīhai i tutuki. Nā, he iti noa te mōhiotanga o Stuart rāua ko Richards ki te reo Māori me te āhuetanga o te mahi whakamāori, he nui hoki te mahi a te tumuaki i taua wā, nō reira kīhai i mau roa tēnei mahi, ka waihotia ai (*Ko te pukapuka a Moromona*, 1918, p. v).

Te whakamāoritanga o te Pukapuka a Moromona

I te tau o mua, arā 1885, ka tū te Hui ā-tau tuatahi o te Hāhi. He wā ngā huinga nei hei whakamine i ngā mema o te Hāhi ki te matapaki i ngā take o te wā, hei whakakaha hoki i a rātou anō i runga i tō rātou whakapono ki te Atua. Heoi, i te Hui ā-tau o 1887 i Muriwai, ka puta anō te whakaaro kia whakamāori i te *Book of Mormon*, ā, ka tautokona tēnei whakaaro e ngā wheao Māori o reira. Ka whakaae ngā tāngata o te hui ki te tautoko ā-wairua, ā-pūtea hoki i tēnei mahi. Ka tohua ngā mihingare a Ezra Foss Richards rāua ko Sondra Sanders Jr., nō Amerika, e William Paxman, te tumuaki o te mīhana, hei kaiwhakamāori i ngā karaipiture. I kopoua a Hēnare Pōtae, rātou ko Te Whatahoro Jury (nāna i tuhi ngā kōrero o te whare wānanga tawhito o Ngāti Kahungunu), ko Piripi Te Maari, ko Pirihi Tutekohi, ko Angus Wright hei kaiāwhina i tēnei mahi (Neilson & Moffat, 2012). Heoi anō, ka mutu te whakamāoritanga i te tau 1888, ā, e 2000 ngā kape o te pukapuka i tāia ai hei hoatu ki ngā Māori i te Hui ā-tau i Te Hauke i te tau 1889 (Neilson

& Moffat, 2012). Ko te nuinga o te mahi whakamāori i whakaotia e te tokorua, arā, e ngā mihingare, ka whakatikatika ai ngā Māori i tā rāua mahi, kia tōtika ai te reo, otirā, ko rātou hei kanohi hōmiromiro.

He hinonga whakahirahira tēnei, ā, mō te roanga o te tau kotahi, ka āta kuhu a Richards rāua ko Sanders ki roto i tēnei mahi. Ka tīmata rāua i te Māehe 1887, ka taka mai a Ākuhata kua whakatutukingia tētahi haurua o te pukapuka (Neilson & Moffat, 2012). I tēnei wā, ka āwhinatia rāua e Hēnare Pōtae rāua ko Pirihī Tutekohi. Ka mutu te mahi whakamāori i te Noema o tērā tau, ka hoto ai te mahi ētita. Ka tae atu ki te Māehe 1888, ka mutu tā rāua mahi, ā, ka rapu i ētahi apataki Māori hei kanohi hōmiromiro kia āta pānui, kia whakatikatika i te tuhinga e hapa-kore ai te pukapuka. Ko te nuinga o tēnei mahi i whakaotia e Te Whatahoro Jury rātou ko Pirihī Te Maari, ko Sondra Sanders. Ka mahi tonu rātou tae noa ki te mutunga o Ākuhata, ā, ka tukuna te pukapuka ki te kaitā i te Hepetema o 1888. Ka whakaputaina tuatahitia te Pukapuka a Moromona i te 15 o Āperira 1889 i te Hui ā-tau i Te Hauke. I reira ka hoatu te pukapuka nei ki ngā wheao Māori o te Hāhi. Nā, ka whakahoutia te whakamāoritanga o te Pukapuka a Moromona i te tau 1918, engari taihoa ake nei ka kōrerohia tēnei kaupapa i te upoko whai muri mai.

Kupu whakatepe

Hei whakakapi, ko tāku i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga he whakataki i te whanaketanga o ngā whakapono Māori. He wherawhera i te hītori, i te whakapapa o ngā whakapono Māori nei hei whakahoropaki i te mahi punenga a te hunga Māori i huri ai ki te Karaitianatanga me te whakamātau hoki i ngā mātauranga hou i kitea ai i roto i ngā hāhi. Nā, ahakoa he tiro whānui noa tēnei upoko ki ēnei kaupapa, ko te tūmanako ia, kua kitea rā te motuhaketanga o Ngāi Māori kia urutau, kia ngana tonu ki te whai wāhi ki roto i tēnei ao hurihuri, kia whakamāori hoki i tō rātou ao hou. Mā tēnei mahi whakamāori ka whakawhenumia te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga o ngā karaipiture, ā, koirā tētahi o ngā kaupapa nui o tēnei mahi rangahau. Kāti, i te upoko e whai ake nei ka tirohia tētahi taura i tēnei mahi, ka rukuhia ngā tuhinga a tētahi kaumātaua Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te Hāhi i ōna tau tōmua i Aotearoa nei.

Te Upoko Tuatoru: He reo e tangi ana i te puehu

Kupu tātaki

Ahakoia eke atu te kotahi rau tau, e pāorooro tonu nei ngā kupu whakaohoo a ngā mātua tūpuna. Ko ngā tini karere i mahue mai, hei whāinga mā tātou ngā uri – kei te rangona tonutia. Nō rātou mā ngā reo mātū e tangi ana i te puehu, e arataki nei i a tātou. Heoi, mai rā anō i ngā tau 1880, he tokomaha ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te kāhui o te Hāhi. Engari, i pēhea rā ō rātou whakaaro mō tēnei whakapono hou me tōna hāngaitanga ki tō rātou ao Māori, mēnā he whakaaro ō rātou mō ēnei take? Koinei te tīmatanga o taku patapatai mō te kaupapa nei me te putanga mai o te whakaaro me kimi au i ā rātou kōrero mai i taua wā hei tūāpapa mō taku mahi rangahau. Nō reira, ko te pātai ia, i tuhituhi ngā apataki Māori mō ēnei take? Kei a wai ēnei kōrero? Kei hea ēnei mauhanga e pupuritia ana? Ahakoia i tupu ake au ki roto i te hapori o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, kīhai au i tino mōhio ki te hītori o te whakamāoritanga o ngā karaipiture me ngā Māori i whai pānga ai ki tēnei mahi. Ki tāku nei titiro he hononga tō tēnei mahi whakamāori ki ngā kōrero punenga nei mō te whakawhenumitanga o te mātauranga Māori me te Karaitianatanga.

Nō konei, ka whakaarohia ake me rapu au ki roto i ngā whare pupuri taonga kia kite i ngā mauhanga nā ngā apataki Māori o mua. Nō reira, he maha ngā pukapuka tawhito i tuhia ai e ngā mema o te Hāhi (Māori mai, Pākehā mai) i kitea rā, engari ko ngā tuhinga e hāngai pū ana ki āku nei mahi ko ērā nā Wiremu Takana, i tuhia ai i te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau. Ko ia tētahi o ngā kaiwhakamāori taketake o te whakaputanga tuarua o te Pukapuka a Moromona. Kei tēnei upoko ka kōrerohia ngā tuhinga e toru a tēnei tautōhito hei whakatauiria i te āhua o ngā whakaaro o tētahi Māori i ora ai i ngā tau tōmua o te Hāhi i Aotearoa. Waihoki ka tirohia te hiranga o te mahi ketuketū ki roto i te rua mahara (*archives*) kia kite i ngā taonga i mahue mai i ngā tūpuna e whakawhānui nei i tā tātou tirohanga ki tō rātou ao.

Te reo o Wiremu Takana me te mahi ketuketū rua mahara

Ko Wiremu Rangimauiora Takana (Duncan) tētahi manukura Māori o te Hāhi i te tīmatanga o te rautau rua tekau. He uri ia nō Kahungunu (ki Wairarapa), ā, i whānau mai

ia i ngā tau tōmua o ngā tau 1860. Ko Takare Aperata Paewai tana wahine, ā, tokorua ā rāua tamariki, ko Mini Takana Snee rāua ko Wī Ata Duncan. I te tau 1887 ka whakatapoko a Aperata ki roto i te Hāhi, ā, ka whai a Wiremu i a ia i muri tata iho. Nā, koinei te wā i whakaputa tuatahitia ai te Pukapuka a Moromona. I taua wā tonu, i te tupu haere te puna mātātuhī, ā, ka tīmata ngā apataki ki te tuhi pukapuka reo Māori e pā ana ki te Hāhi. Koia rā hoki te tau i whakaputaina tētahi tuhinga reo Māori mō te Hāhi e ngā tumuaki Māori o tana rohe (Katene, 2014), nō reira, tērā pea ka whakaaweawetia ia e ōna tuākana me tā rātou nei mahi i roto i tana hapori.

Ko Wiremu rāua tahi ko Aperata te pou tokomanawa o te hapori o Tahoraiti, he tāone iti e tūtata ana ki Danneverke i te rohe o Wairarapa. I āwhina rāua ki te whakatū i te Hāhi i Tahoraiti, ka āwhina hoki ki te hanga i te whare karakia tuatahi i reira. I te tau 1902, ka kopoua a Aperata hei kaiwhakahaere mō te rōpū wāhine i roto i te Hāhi (Katene, 2014), ka āwhina ai ia ki te whakatū i tēnei rōpū puta noa i te motu i raro i te mana o te tumuaki o te mīhana. I ngā tau i muri tata iho, ka kopoua a Wiremu ki te poari whakahaere mō ngā kura i whakatūria e te Hāhi ki Aotearoa nei (Hunt, 1977; Katene, 2014). Nā, he tōtara haemata a Wiremu rāua ko Aperata i roto i tō rāua hapori, otirā, ko tā rāua he whakapau kaha mō te iwi. I te tau 1913, ka haere rāua me ētahi atu Māori ki Utah i Ngā Whenua Tōpū o Amerika toro atu ai ki te temepara o reira. I tae tuatahi atu te rōpū nei ki Kānata, ka haere tonu ai mā Vancouver ki Salt Lake City. Ka noho rātou i Amerika mō te ono marama kia mau ai ki ngā whakaakoranga o te whare tapu rā (te temepara) me te kite i te āhua o te Hāhi ki Amerika. E ai ki ngā tuhinga a ētahi o ngā Māori nei (Katene, 2014), he wheako nui whakahirahira te haere ki whenua kē me te kite i te āhua o te whakaponu i waenganui i ngā tāngata o Amerika. I tō rātou hokinga mai ki Aotearoa nei ka kopoua a Wiremu hei mihingare ā-rohe, ko āna mahi he whakaako i te iwi ka tahi; ka rua, he whakatikatika i ngā pōhēhē e pā ana ki te Hāhi me āna whakaakoranga i waenganui i te iwi Māori (Katene, 2014). Nō reira, ka tupu pea ēnei tuhinga āna i ērā haepapa i kawea ai e ia i taua wā. Ahakoa tana noho roa i Amerika me te mātāi i tō rātou ahurea me te āhua o tā rātou whakamoemiti, ka ū tonu ia ki tāna tirohanga Māori. E kitea ana tēnei āhuatanga i roto i āna tuhituhinga.

I te tau 1917, ka tonoa a Matthew Cowley (he mihingare Amerikana), rātou ko Wiremu Takana, ko Stuart Meha kia whakatikatika i te whakaputanga tuatahi o te Pukapuka a Moromona. Nā, i taua wā kua āhua toru tekau tau mai i te whakaputanga o te mea tuatahi,

ā, ka mōhio te tumuaki o te mīhana kua tae te wā ki te whakatikatika i ngā hapa iti nei me te whakahou i te reo o roto. I muri i tērā mahi ka tīmata te tokotoru nei ki te whakamāori i ērā atu karaipiture o te Hāhi, arā, ko te *Doctrine & Covenants* me te *Pearl of Great Price*. I te tau 1920, ka whakawhiti anō a Wiremu i te Moana Nui a Kiwa ki Hawai’i. Ko te toro atu ki te temepara hou i Honolulu te take, ā, ka whakawhanaunga ia ki ngā Kānaka Māoli o reira. Ka noho tahi ia me ngā Kānaka e tātai ana i ngā whakapapa kia whai i ngā hononga o te iwi Māori ki ngā iwi o Hawai’i (Jay, 1920). I muri i te noho poto nei i Hawai’i, ka haere anō a Wiremu rāua ko Aperata me ētahi atu Māori ki Salt Lake City i Utah. Nō rātou e noho ana i reira ka tūtaki rātou ki te poropiti o te Hāhi, ki a Heber J. Grant, ā, nāna a Wiremu i whakawahi hei tohunga (*high priest*) i roto i te Hāhi. Ko Wiremu te Māori tuatahi kia whiwhi i tērā tūranga (Katene, 2014). Ka mate te manukura nei i te 22 o ngā rā o Āperira, i te tau 1928. Heoi anō, ahakoa kāore ōku hononga ā-whakapapa nei ki tēnei tangata, e tūhonoa ana māua e ō māua herenga ki te Hāhi me tā māua aro ki te whakamāoritanga o āna whakaakoranga. Ahakoa kua pahure atu te kotahi rau tau mai i te wā i tuhituhi ai ia i āna pukapuka, kei te whakaarohia tonutia ēnei kaupapa, kei te ngākaunui tonu tēnei Māori o nāianei ki ngā kaupapa i ngākaunuitia ai e tētahi Māori o te rautau kua pahure.

Nō reira, ko tāku he tātari i ngā kaupapa o roto i ēnei tuhinga, he tō mai hoki i ngā kura huna e takoto mai ana i runga i ngā whārangi, kia kite ai i te whakapapa o ōna whakaaro. Otirā, kia whakamārama hoki i āna kōrero tūhonohono i tēnei whakapono hou me tōna ao Māori. Engari, me mātua whakamārama hoki au i taku kitenga i ēnei pukapuka i roto i ngā whare taonga, hei whakaatu i te hiranga o ngā taonga nei me te āhua o tēnei momo mahi rangahau, otirā, ko ngā piki me ngā heke. Hei tā Meredith rāua ko Te Punga Somerville (2010), e kimihia ana ngā reo o te hunga Māori i roto i ngā rua mahara kia whakakite i te mana, i te motuhaketanga o Ngāi Māori. E ai ki a rāua, “Engaging with Māori texts can extend our shared understanding of particular concepts and histories, and correct inaccuracies and assumptions which have developed in the absence of alternative perspectives” (Meredith & Te Punga Somerville, 2010, p. 100). E whakawhānuhia ana ēnei whakaaro e te ngaio Nez Perce, e Beth Piatote, ā, ka tautuhi ia i ngā pukapuka kua tuhia nei i roto i ngā reo taketake, hei tāna, “...indigenous literary scholars have a responsibility to deeply engage our Native languages and literary traditions” (2010, p. 212). Heoi, e tautoko mārika ana au i ēnei kōrero, otirā, he tūāpapa ēnei whakaaro mō tēnei upoko.

He maha ngā onge Māori e noho tapu ana i roto i ngā whare taonga me ngā rua mahara o te motu, otirā, huri noa i te ao. Engari, me uaua kē e kitea ai ēnei taonga, waihoki i ētahi wā kei te hē ngā tapanga o ngā mea reo Māori me te aha, ka uaua ake te kite atu. Nō reira, he mea nui ki a au te whai wāhi ki roto i ēnei whare pupuri taonga, ki te ako hoki i ngā tikanga me ngā pūnaha o ēnei wāhi. I te mea ko tētahi o ngā whakakōroiroi nui ki ngā kairangahau hou i roto i tēnei momo rangahau, ko te kore mōhio ki te āhua, ki ngā tikanga rānei o ngā wāhi e pupuri ana i ā tātou taonga. Nā konā au e waimarie nei kia whai i tētahi pouārahi e tautōhito ana ki te mahi ketuketu rua mahara, ā, kia whakaakona e ia.

He whakahoki pātai (1915)

Heoi anō, kua whakamōhiohia atu a Takana, ka mutu, ināianei ka huri ki āna tuhinga. Ko te pukapuka tuatahi e tirohia ai i tēnei wāhanga ko *He Whakahoki Patai* (1915). He mea kite tēnei e au i roto i te rua mahara o Te Whare Taonga o Tāmaki Makaurau (Tāmaki Paenga Hira). He tuhinga mokomokorea tēnei. E ai ki te pātengi raraunga (*database*) o te whare taonga, e rua noa iho ngā kape i Aotearoa nei. Nā konā au i kore ai e mōhio tērā tētahi tuhinga pēnei i mua i taku toro tuatahi atu ki te whare taonga rā.

Hei whakarite i ahau anō mō taku mahi rangahau i te whare taonga, ka tonu atu au i ngā mauhanga reo Māori katoa e honoa ana ki te kupu-rapu, ko Moromona. Ka mutu, i te taenga atu ki te whare taonga ka haria mai ngā pukapuka e ngā kaimahi hei rāwekeweke māku. He karaipiture tawhito rawa ētahi o ēnei, he pukapuka kauhau (*tracts*) ētahi atu i tuhia ai e ngā mihingare o te Hāhi i tae tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa. Heoi, nōku e titiro ana ki te putunga pukapuka nei, i kite au i te ingoa o Wiremu Takana i runga i te whārangi uwhi o tētahi. I mōhio kē au ko ia tētahi o ngā kaiwhakamāori o te Pukapuka a Moromona, engari kīhai au i mōhio i tuhituhi ia i āna pukapuka ake. I a au e wherawhera ana i ngā whārangi o te tuhinga iti nei, ka ohore katoa au, otirā, ka hiamu, ka whakaihihi taku wairua. Kei roto i ngā whārangi ruarua nei ōna whakaaro mō ngā āhuatanga maha o te rongopai o Ihu Karaiti (ki tā te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i whakaako ai). Kei roto hoki āna ake whakapae mō te whakamāoritanga o ngā whakaakoranga o taua rongopai.

Nā tōna matua ia i whakaako ki ngā kōrero o te whare wānanga (Takana, 1916), ā, ka ruku iho a Takana ki roto i te rētōtanga o aua kōrero rā me ngā kōrero o te Hāhi kia

whakaatu mai i ngā ritenga maha, kia kite hoki i te pūtahitanga o ēnei ao e rua. Nō reira, i a au e pānui ana i āna kupu, ka rongo au i te hiranga o tēnei tuhinga. Koinei ngā whakaaro o tētahi Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te mahi whakamāori karaipiture a te Hāhi. Nō reira, ki ahau nei, he mana tō āna kupu nā runga i ana wheako i roto i te Hāhi me tana whakatupuranga i tōna ao Māori. Ka mutu, e kaingākauria ana tēnei e au anō nei he matapihi ki te rautau o mua.

I whakaputaina te tuhinga nei i raro i te mana o Hēmi Ramapata (James Lambert), te tumuaki o te mīhana LDS i te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau. E ai ki te pātengi raraunga i whakaputaina i te tau 1915, ahakoa kāore he tau i tāngia ai i runga i ngā whārangi uwhi o te pukapuka. Ka mea mai te kaimahi o te whare taonga, nā ngā kaupapa me ngā tāngata e kōrerohia nei i roto i te tuhinga i tau ai ngā kaimahi (*archivists*) ki tērā tau. He pukapuka pepa iti, 16 noa iho ngā whārangi, engari he nui tonu ngā kōrero o roto. He katikīhama tēnei tuhinga, hei whakahoki i ētahi pātai ruarua e pā ana ki ngā whakapono matua o te Hāhi. Anei ngā pātai e toru e matapakina ana i roto i te tuhinga – I haere mai tātou i hea? He aha tā tātou mahi ki konei, arā, ki tēnei ao? Ina mate tātou, ka haere tātou ki hea? Nā, e mōhio paitia ana ngā pātai nei e ngā apataki o te Hāhi. E kaha rangona ana i roto i ngā akoranga a ngā mihingare i te mea e hāngai pū ana ēnei urupounamu ki te takenga mai o te tangata me te take i puta mai ai ia ki te ao kikokiko nei. Ki tā te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-g), ko ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai nei te tūāpapa mō te whakapono. Nō reira, ka tere mau taku aro ki ēnei pātai i taku pānuitanga tuatahi i tēnei tuhinga a Takana. Ahakoa kua roa ake i te kotahi rau tau mai i tōna wā, ka mōhio au he momo kōrero e kaha whakamahia ana i roto i te Hāhi mai i tōna tīmatanga hei whakataki i ngā whakaakoranga o te rongopai. Whakamahia ai ēnei pātai hei whakaohoho i te hinengaro, kia whakaaro ki te āhua o ō tātou wairua me tō tātou koronga i konei, i te ao mārāma. Kua waia kē ngā tāngata o te Hāhi ki tēnei momo whakatakotoranga kōrero, ka mutu, koirā tētahi o ngā tohu i mōhio ai au he tuhinga Moromona tēnei. Ā, nā runga i tērā whakaaro i mana ai te pukapuka ki ahau nei. Heoi, kua whakamahia ēnei pātai e Takana hei ārahi i āna kōrero ake. Nā, i ngā kupu whakataki, ka whakatakotoria e Takana ngā take nui mō tana tuhituhi i tēnei pukapuka. Anei āna kupu,

Na, i te mea kua whakautua enei patai i roto i te reo pakeha, a puta ana he painga ki a ratou, na e kore ianei e tika kia whakautua i roto i te reo Maori, kia puta ai hoki he painga ki te iwi Māori? (Takana, 1915, p. 3)

Mā tāna ui makihoi nei, e whakatairanga ana a Takana i te whakamahinga o te reo Māori i roto i te Hāhi. Hei tāna, ka whai hua te iwi Māori mēnā ka whakautua ēnei pātai i roto i te reo rangatira. E tohe ana hoki ia kia whakamāoritia ngā whakautu ki aua pātai e toru i runga i te ahurei o tō tātou reo Māori me tō tātou ahurea Māori. Otirā, me reo Māori te wānanga i ēnei pātai kia rite tonu ai ngā painga o te rongopai ki te Māori, ki ō te Pākehā. He aha pea aua painga rā i kōrerohia ai e ia? He aha hoki ngā painga kua puta ki te iwi Pākehā kāore anō kia puta ki te iwi Māori? Ka whakahaumakotia pea tō te Māori māramatanga ki ēnei kaupapa mēnā ka whakautua i roto i tōna reo ake. Ka hāngai ake pea hoki te rongopai ki te iwi Māori mēnā he reo Māori ngā whakautu. Ka tuhi tonu a Takana e pā ana ki te hāngaitanga o te rongopai ki ngā Māori,

Ko nga whakautu i te taha pakeha he mea hoki atu ki nga tuhituhinga o nehe; na reira i whakapumau nga whakamaramatanga i aua patai. Na, e kore ianei e tika kia hoki atu ki nga korero a nga Ruanuku o te iwi Maori, i puta mai nei i roto i o ratou whare Wananga, hei whakapumau i nga whakautu o enei patai mo te taha ki a tatou, ki te iwi Maori? (Takana, 1915, p. 3)

Nō reira, e whakamārama ana ia, ki tāna titiro, i whakamahia e ngā Pākehā ngā āhuetanga o tō rātou hītori ake me tō rātou ahurea ake hei whakapūmau i ngā whakamāramatanga ki ēnei kaupapa. E whakaaranga ana hoki a Takana kia whakamahia ngā kōrero o nehe, arā, ko ngā kōrero nō te whare wānanga tawhito kia ū ai aua whakamāramatanga i te hinengaro o te Māori. Kia whakahāngai i ngā kōrero o te rongopai ki tā te iwi Māori titiro, kia mārama ai te iwi Māori ki ngā pūrākau o te Hāhi mā ngā āhuetanga o tō rātou ake ao. Nō reira, e mea ana ia me whakaara i ēnei kōrero nō te ao Māori ka tika, “kia rite tahi ai te whiwhi ki ngā painga me ngā mōhiotanga i puta ai ki te iwi pakeha” (Takana, 1915, p. 4). Nā, i mua i taku pānui i ngā kōrero nei a Takana, kāore anō au kia āta whakaaro ki te awenga o te Pākehā me tana ahurea ake i roto i ngā whakamāramatanga mō te rongopai. Otirā, kāore anō kia āta huritaongia te awenga o te reo Ingarihi ki tōku ake māramatanga ki ngā kōrero o ngā karaipiture. Heoi, e kōrerohia ana tēnei take e Kaa,

The missionaries were unaware that they brought a culturally conditioned reading to their sacred texts; they simply assumed their reading and theology was supracultural and universally valid. Christianity, as expressed through the Bible,

is actually always “translated” into a culture. So while the missionaries read it as English(men) influenced by centuries of European thought, Māori were always going to read the Bible as Māori. (Kaa, 2018)

Hei tā Kaa, i whakaata aua kōrero i rere mai ai i ngā waha o ngā mihingare i te rongopai ki tā te Pākehā titiro, i te mea e kore e taea te wehewehe tētahi reo i tōna ahurea. Otirā, ko te ao Pākehā hei tūāpapa mō tō rātou māramatanga ki ngā kōrero o ngā karaipiture. Heoi, ahakoa e kōrero ana a Kaa mō te Paipera, kei te hāngai tonu ēnei whakaaro ōna ki tēnei kaupapa, kei te tautoko hoki āna kōrero i te whakapae a Takana kia whakamāorititia ngā kōrero o te rongopai, hei painga mō te iwi Māori. Hei tautoko i āna kōrero ake, ka whakahua a Takana i ngā kupu a Pāora, nō te Paipera, e mea ana kia “whakamātautauria ngā mea katoa; kia ū ki te pai” (1 Teharonika 5:21). Kātahi ia ka mea,

...hoki atu te whakaaro ki nga akoranga o roto i te whare Wananga, ahakoa kua pitopito te mau mai o nga mea i whakaakona e nga Ruanuku i reira; kati, me whakamatau noa ake etahi o a ratou akoranga hei whakau i nga whakamaramatanga o nga patai kua tuhia ake ra. (Takana, 1915, p. 4)

E mea ana ia kia whakamātau i te mātauranga Māori, kia tūhonohono i ngā akoranga Hāhi ki te ao i mōhiotia ai e ngā Māori. E whakamahi ana hoki ia i ngā āhuatanga o te Hāhi tonu hei tohe i āna whakapae mō te whakamāoritanga o ngā whakaakoranga, arā, e taki karaipiture ana ia hei tautoko i āna kōrero. He momo tonu tērā nō ngā apataki o te Hāhi. Heoi, e whakaatu ana tēnei i tana matatau ki te tāera whakaako i roto i te Hāhi. Nō reira, ehara i te mea kīhai ia i mōhio ki te reo Pākehā, engari te āhua nei ka kite a Takana i te ahurei o te reo rangatira me te ao Māori hei whakahōhonu i tō te Māori māramatanga ki tēnei rongopai.

Kāti, hāunga rā i ngā kupu whakataki, e toru anō ngā wāhanga o te tuhinga a Takana. Kua tuhia e ia he wāhanga mō ia pātai. E hāngai ana ngā kōrero ki te āhua o tā tātou noho i te ao o mua, i te ao mārama nei, me te ao kei te haere mai. He tūāpapa ēnei mō ngā whakaakoranga a Ihu Karaiti, otirā, ko ngā kaupapa nei hei whakamata mō roto i te kahu o te whakapono. Ka rangitāmīrotia e Takana ngā āhuatanga o te rongopai me ngā kōrero tuku iho o te whare wānanga. Nō reira, me mihi au ki te tangata atamai nei i tana ihomatua, i tana hirikapo, ki te raranga i ngā āhuatanga nō ngā ao e rua kia kotahi. Heoi anō, hei

urupare mō te pātai tuatahi – I haere mai tātou i hea? – ka tuhi a Takana mō te ao e nohoia nei e ngā atua, me te takenga mai o te wairua tangata i ngā rangi tūhāhā. Ā, e whakaatu ana ia ka taea te whakaōrite ngā kōrero tuku iho me ngā kōrero o ngā karaipiture. Nā, kia mōhio mai te kaipānui, e ai ki ngā whakaakoranga a te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-h), i noho ō tātou wairua i te taha o te Atua i te rangi i mua i tō tātou putanga mai ki te ao mārama nei. Kāore anō kia whakakākahuria ō tātou wairua ki te kikokiko, nā konā, he wairua anake tātou i taua wā. I a tātou i reira, ka takatū ki te wehe atu i te aroaro o te Atua, kia whai wheako ai i te ao tūroa nei, kia whai tinana ai hoki. Heoi, ka tīmata a Takana i āna kōrero mō te ao o mua i konei, hei tāna, “[k]o te rangi i noho ai te Atua, ko te Toi-o-nga-rangi, ara ko Tikitiki-o-rangi” (Takana, 1915, p. 4). Ka tāpiri atu ia, “[k]o te ingoa o te Atua, ko Io-matua-te-kore” (Takana, 1915, p. 4). Nō reira, e whakaōrite ana ia i taua *heaven* e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā karaipiture ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi, ki Tikitiki-o-rangi, arā, ko te nohoanga o ngā atua Māori, engari taihoa ake nei matapakina ai tēnei kaupapa ki te upoko tuawhā. Ka tautuhi hoki a Takana i a Io hei Atua nui o taua rangi rā, anō nei ko ia te Atua o ngā karaipiture. Nā, ehara i te mea ko Takana anake te Karaitiana Māori ki te whakamahi i taua ingoa mō te Atua Karaitiana, ahakoa i kaha tohea tēnei kaupapa i waenganui i ngā kāhui whakaponono. Hei tā Kaa (2020), “In Māori Christian discussions, though, the idea of Io was mostly rejected or ignored” (p. 169). Engari, ka tāpiri atu ia, tērā anō ētahi hāhi i whakamahi ai i te ingoa rā i roto i ā rātou tuhinga, pēnei i ngā Katorika. Ka mea hoki a Kaa (2020), i whakahē ai ētahi Māori o te Taitokerau ki te whakamahinga o Io hei ingoa mō te Atua nā runga anō i te taukumekume whakaaro i waenganui i te Karaitianatanga me te ‘Io cult’ o taua rohe, nō reira, hei tā rātou me kua hoki tēnei āhuatanga e whai wāhi ki roto i tā rātou whakamoemiti. Engari, te āhua nei kāore i rangona aua taukumekume whakaaro e Takana. Heoi, kia hoki anō ki te kaupapa matua o tēnei wāhanga, ka whakawhānui ia i āna kōrero mō te ao o mua,

I reira tatou e noho wairua ana, kahore he tinana kikokiko, wheua ranei. Ka rite te wa e noho ai o tatou wairua i reira, ka heke mai i reira ki nga Rangi-tuhaha kia whakaakona e nga Tahurangi, Atua tane; e nga Tahupunga, Atua wahine, o roto i Tiritiri-o-matangi. Ka mohio tatou ki nga mahi o reira ka heke mai o tatou wairua ki Ranginui-a-te-maku-rangi, ko reira tatou whai ingoa tuarua ai; ko nga wairua tane he Rawhitiao; ko nga wairua wahine, he Matangiwai. Ko te take o te noho a o tatou wairua i reira he noho tatari kia rite te wa e heke mai ai ki raro nei ki a

Papatuanuku nei kia whiwhi ki te tinana kikokiko. Na, he roa noa atu te korero nei, engari i whakapotoa. (Takana, 1915, p. 5)

Ko te whāinga matua o tēnei wāhanga o tana tuhinga, ko te whakatakoto i te whakaaro i ora ai tātou i mua i tō tātou putanga mai ki te ao kikokiko nei. Nō reira, ahakoa e kōrero ana a Takana mō te takenga mai o te wairua tangata ki tā te Hāhi titiro, e whakamahi ana ia i ngā pūrākau Māori hei whakahoki i te pātai. Nā, e whakapono ana ngā apataki i whakaakona ai tātou i a tātou i te rangi tonu hei whakarite i a tātou kia heke mai nei ki te ao. Heoi, kua tautuhitia e Takana ngā taurangi me ngā tahupunga hei kaiwhakaako i taua ao o mua, tērā pea e whakaōrite ana ia i ngā tipua nei ki ngā anahera a te Atua e mahi ana i tāna e whakahau ai. Nā, e pūrongorongo ana hoki ia i ngā wāhanga o tā tātou hekenga iho mā ngā rangi tūhāhā mai i te aroaro o te Atua, kia tatari i te rangi o raro nei kia whānau mai ki tēnei ao matemate. Heoi anō, i roto i ngā pūrākau Māori rongonui, kāore e āta kōrerohia ana te mahi a tō tātou wairua i mua i te putanga mai ki te ao mārama nei, otirā, ehara tērā i te aronga o aua pūrākau rā mō te orokohanga o te tangata. I mua i taku kitenga i tēnei tuhinga nā Takana, kāore anō au kia rongo, kia pānui rānei i tētahi kōrero, pēnei i te pitopito kōrero o runga ake nei, e whakamārama ana i te āhua o tō tātou noho i te ao o mua, mēnā ka whakapono rā anō tō tātou tūpuna i ora ai tō tātou wairua i mua i tō tātou putanga ki te ao mārama. Heoi, kia hoki anō ki tērā whakaaro i te tīmatanga – kia whakamātau i te mātauranga Māori hei whakautu i ēnei pātai rongopai ki tā te Māori titiro. E whakatauiria ana a Takana i tērā mahi, otirā, e rangitāmiro ana ia i ngā aho mātauranga e rua. Nō reira, hei whakakapi i tērā wāhanga o tana tuhinga, e whakapuaki ana a Takana i tana whakahoki ki te pātai tuatahi – “...i haere mai tatou i whea? I haere mai i te rangi” (1915, p. 6).

Kāti, ko te aronga o te pātai tuarua – he aha tā tātou mahi i konei, arā, i tēnei ao? – ko te whiwhinga o te tinana kikokiko me te āhua o tō tātou noho i tēnei ao. Heoi, hei whakahoropaki i tēnei kaupapa, kia mōhio mai anō, ki tā te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-g), koirā te pūtake o tō tātou putanga mai ki te ao nei, arā, ko te whai i te tinana kikokiko, ko te whai i te mātauranga hoki. I te mea, mā te tinana māori nei ka whai wheako tātou. Ka mōhio ki te āhua o te ira tangata (*mortality*). Ka rongo i te taunaronā o te pai me te kino. Ka rongo hoki i te pōuri me te koa, te aroha me te mamae. Ka pāngia tātou e ngā tūmomo mate, ka mātau hoki ki ngā mea whakarekareka, ngā mea whakangahau i te ngākau. Nā konā, ka whakakaongia ēnei

wheako hei kohinga māramatanga, hei painga mō tātou i tēnei ao me te ao o muri mai. Nō reira, hei tīmata ake i tana whakahoki i tēnei pātai, ka kauwhata a Takana i te kōrero tuku iho mō te kimihanga i te uwaha me te hanganga mai o te tangata tuatahi, ko Hineahuone, e ngā tama a Rangi rāua ko Papa. Kua kōrero kētia tēnei pūrākau i te upoko o mua mai, nō reira, hei taki whakapoto i te ngako o taua kōrero rā, i hiahia ngā atua tāne ki te whakaputa uri ki te ao, ka tohutohua ai rātou kia haere ki Kurawaka whakamahi ai i te oneone o reira hei matū mō te tinana o te wahine, arā, kia ahu ai i tētahi tinana kikokiko ki te oneone tapu rā. Whai muri i te ahunga o te wahine nei, ka tukua ki roto te manawaora, arā, ko te hau e Tāne. Hei tāpiri atu ki tēnei kōrero, ka tākina e Takana te kōrero mō te hanganga mai o Ārama nō te Paipera, kia whakaarohia ngā ritenga ki te pūrākau mō Hineahuone. Hei tāna, “He mea hanga a Arama to tatou matua e te Atua ki te puehu o te oneone, ara tona tinana kikokiko, a whakahangia ana te manawaora ki roto, a ka whai wairua ora te tangata...” (Takana, 1915, p. 5). Nā, ahakoa ngā tangongitanga, ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i ēnei kōrero e rua, ka arotahi a Takana ki ngā āhuatanga ōrite o ngā pūrākau, hei whakaatu pea kāore ēnei kaupapa, ēnei whakaaro nō ngā karaipiture e tino tauhou ana ki te ao Māori.

Heoi, hei whakawhānui i ngā kōrero mō te koronga o te tangata māori me te hiranga o te tinana kikokiko, e mea ana ngā karaipiture (Mohi 1:39, Peara Utu Nui), i waihangatia tātou, te ira tangata, kia rite tonu ai ki tō tātou kaihanganga, ko te Atua, otirā, koia rā te pae tawhiti. Heoi anō, ko te hekenga iho o te wairua i te rangi ki te ao mārama nei me tana wehenga atu ki te ao o muri mai, he momo kukuwhatanga. Nō reira, e kōrero ana a Takana mō te pito mata o te tangata kia riro te mana o te Atua.

...e hara te wairua i te Atua, engari he wairua. Ko te take i rereke ai enei mea e rua, te Atua me te wairua, ko te Atua he tinana tona, kikokiko, wheua, wairua hoki; ko te wairua he wairua anake, kahore he kikokiko, wheua ranei. Na e kore rawa te wairua e Atua ki te kore e whiwhi ki te tinana. Koia nei te take i hangaia ai e te Atua tenei ao, hei tukunga mai mo ana tamariki wairua kia whiwhi ki te tinana kikokiko, wheua. Kahore nga rangi e ahei te whakawhiwhi te wairua ki te tinana kikokiko, wheua ranei. Ko te take, ma te mea matemate e whakakakahu te mea mate-kore. No reira ko Papatuanuku anake te mea kaha ki te pera. Ko ona mea katoa he tinana matemate katoa, ahakoa tangata, kararehe, manu, ika, ngarara, rakau, otaota, aha ranei. (Takana, 1915, p. 7)

Nā, ka mīharo au ki tēnei whakamārama āna. He akoranga whīwhiwhi tēnei i roto i te Hāhi, nō reira, ki ahau nei e whakaatu ana tēnei whiti i tana matatau ki te kaupapa. Ki tā te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-b), i te mutunga iho me mate tēnei tinana kia taea ai te wairua o te tangata te hoki atu ki te ao mau tonu. Nō reira, me take mai te matū o te tinana māori nei i tēnei ao kikokiko kia mate rawa ai taua tinana ā tōna wā. Ā, i roto i tana kōrero o runga ake nei, e whakamārama ana a Takana koinei anake te wāhi, arā, ko tēnei ao anake te wāhi e whiwhi ai te wairua i tētahi tinana pērā. Engari, he mea taupua tēnei wehenga o te wairua me te tinana. Hei tōna wā, ka whakakotahi anōtia rāua, ka kawea atu ai te tangata ki te aroaro o te Ariki kia whakawākia e ia. Ā, mēnā kua pai ngā mahi a te tangata i roto i tōna oranga, ko te tūmanako ia, ka tukua iho e te Ariki tōna mana ake kia rite tahi ai te tangata ki a ia, otirā, kia atua ai anō ia. Nā, kia maumahara, koirā tētahi o aua whakapono motuhake rā o te Hāhi i kōrerohia ai i roto i te upoko o mua mai. Heoi, ki tā ngā karaipiture (Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata 130:22), he tinana kikokiko tō te Atua. Nō reira, me whai te wairua i tētahi tinana kia ōrite ai ki a ia. Koia rā te hiranga o te tinana kikokiko ki tā ngā whakaakoranga a te Hāhi. Nō reira, e rangitāmiro ana a Takana i ēnei whakaaro me ngā kōrero mō Papatūānuku me te ao matemate nei. Otirā, ‘mā te mea matemate (te tinana) e whakakākahu te mea mate-kore (te wairua)’. Ka mutu, ko tana whakahoki ki te pātai tuarua – “...he aha ta tatou i konei? Koia tenei: Kia whiwhi ki te tinana; kia mohio hoki ki te pai, ki te kino. Ma tera tatou e Atua ai” (Takana, 1915, pp. 7-8)

E hāngai ana te pātai tuatoru ki te ao kei te haere mai me te matenga o te tangata. Nā, hei whakamōhio atu ki te kaipānui, ka ruku hōhonutia tēnei kaupapa i te upoko whai muri mai, nō reira, ka arotahi tēnei wāhanga ki ā Takana kōrero mō tēnei kaupapa. Heoi, ka matapaki a Takana i te aranga me te huringa o te tinana māori ki te tinana mate-kore. Ko tētahi whakapono nui ki ngā apataki o te Hāhi, ko te aranga mai o ngā tāngata katoa ā muri i te matenga. E ai ki ngā whakaakoranga o te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-j), ka whakaarahia ngā tāngata katoa, arā, ka whakakotahi anōtia te tinana me te wairua, ka kawea atu ai te tangata ki te aroaro o te Atua kia whakawākia. Nō reira, e kore e mate anō te tangata ā muri mai i tēnei aranga ake. Otirā, he oranga mutunga kore tōna, ā, mēnā kua whai te tangata i ngā whakahaunga a te Atua i a ia i tēnei ao, ka atua anō ia.

Ka whakamātau a Takana ki te whakamārama i tēnei huringa o ō tātou tinana ki te mea mate-kore. E kī ana te karaipiture “...e kore e tāu kia riro te rangatiratanga o te Atua i te kikokiko, i te toto...” (1 Koroniti 15:50), nō reira, me huri ō tātou tinana kia āhei ai te uru atu ki te nohoanga o te Atua. Heoi anō, ki tā te poropiti tautahi o te Hāhi, ki tā Joseph Smith, i te aranga o te tangata, ka kore ngā toto o roto i ngā uaua o te tinana, ka whakaorangia kētia e te wairua, ka tinana wairua (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, 2004). E kōrerohia ana tēnei take e Takana,

...kia hemo ra ano te toto i roto i te tinana, kia whakakiia ou uaua toto i te ahi (ahi komau), me te wairua, katahi ano koe ka Atua, ka hoki atu ai ki te aroaro o te matua o nga wairua katoa. (Takana, 1915, p. 12)

Koinei anō tētahi tauira e whakaatu nei i tana tuitui i ngā huatau nō te ao Māori me aua whakaakoranga motuhake o te Hāhi. Me pēhea rā te whakamārama atu i te oranga mutunga kore i roto i te whakaaro Māori? He aha ngā mea i mōhiotia ai e te hunga Māori e taea nei te whakamahi hei whakatauiria i te mea mate kore? E mea ana a Takana, ahakoa ka mimiti te toto o roto i ngā uaua o te tangata i tōna matenga, ka whakakīia aua uaua rā ki te ahi kōmau. Nā, ko te ahi kōmau tētahi ahi tipua e kore e tineia, e kore e weto. Nō reira, ka tīkina e Takana tētahi āhuatanga nō te taiao kia whakamārama ai i te mutunga koretanga o te tangata kua whakaarahia ake e te Atua. Otirā, e kore e tineia te oranga o te tangata kua whakaarahia ake. Heoi, ko tāku e whakapae nei, kāore ia i te whakamāori noa iho i ngā kupu anake, engari i te whakamāori hoki ia i te whakaaro, kia noho Māori mai ēnei whakamāramatanga i roto i te hinengaro. Ko tāna, he āta wetewete i ngā kaupapa whīwhiwhi i runga i te tūmanako ka pūrangiaho ki te iwi Māori. E āta mahuki ana tana ngākaunui ki te rongopai me tana wawata kia horapa atu tēnei māramatanga ki te iwi Māori. Nō reira, ka whakamātauria te mātauranga Māori e Takana kia kite i ngā āhuatanga e taea ana te whakamahi hei whakapūmau i ngā kōrero o te Hāhi mō ēnei kaupapa. E kitea ana tana matatau ki ēnei ao e rua kia rangaranga i ngā kōrero nō ao kē me ngā kōrero tuku iho.

Nō reira, me āta whakaaro hoki te wā i tuhia ai te tuhinga nei, kia mārama ai tōna horopaki. I tuhia tēnei pukapuka i muri i tō Takana hokinga mai ki Aotearoa nei i Amerika. I noho ia i te whāruarua o Salt Lake mō te ono marama e mātai ana i te āhua o te ao o ngā apataki Amerikana. Ka whai akoranga hoki ia i roto i te temepara. Ā, i te mutunga iho ka mau

tonu ia ki tana tirohanga Māori, ka noho hoki tana mātauranga Māori hei tūāpapa mō tana whakapono. Nā tērā āhuatanga i pērā ai tana wetewete i ngā huatau whakawairua nō waho i te ao Māori. Nā, ehara i te mea e mea ana au me pēnei rawa ngā Māori katoa e whai ana i tēnei whakapono, kāore hoki au e whakapae ana me whai mārika ngā apataki Māori i āna whakamāoritanga (ahakoa te pai o ōna whakaro). Engari ki ahau nei, ko te wāriu o tāna mahi i roto i tēnei pukapuka ko te whakatauiria i te kounga o te tuhituhi me te mahi punenga a te Māori o taua wā, otirā, ka whakatauiria ia i te āheinga o te reo Māori kia urutau, kia noho hei reo kawē i te whakaaro i tēnei ao hurihuri.

Heoi anō, kei ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei, ka tiro whakapotohia ētahi tīpakonga nō ērā atu tuhinga e rua a Takana. Nā, hei whakamōhio atu, he maha ngā kaupapa e matapakina ana i roto i ēnei pukapuka, engari kua tīpakongia ētahi kōrero e hāngai ana ki tēnei kaupapa, hei tāpiri atu ki ngā kōrero o tana tuhinga tuatahi.

He kupu whakamārama (1916)

Kei tēnei wāhanga ka tirohia te tuhinga, *He Kupu Whakamarama* (1916) nā Wiremu Takana. Kei tēnei tuhinga he kohinga kōrero e pā ana ki te whakahokinga mai o te tohungatanga (*priesthood*) ki te ao mārama nei. Nō reira, kua matapakina te ngaromanga o te tohungatanga i te upoko o mua, koinā e whakarāpopotohia ai ki konei. Ki tā te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-i), ka ngaro te mana me te tohungatanga o te Atua i te ao nō te matenga o ngā āpotoro i te rautau tuatahi whai muri i te matenga me te aranga o Ihu Karaiti. Koinei te mana i hoatu ai e Ihu ki āna āpotoro, otirā, ko tōna ake mana tēnei. Mā tēnei tohungatanga e whakaetia ai te tangata kia whakahaere i te Hāhi o te Atua. Nō reira, e whakapono ana ngā apataki, koinei te tūāpapa o te Hāhi, otirā, kua whakatūria tēnei Hāhi i runga i tēnei mana. Ko ia te kaha e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā karaipiture, arā, ko taua kaha rā hei whakaora i te mate, i te māuiui rānei, hei pei atu i ngā rēwera, hei whakakāhore i ngā mahi kino katoa. He mea hoatu, tangata ki te tangata, mā te whakapā ringaringa (*laying on of hands*). Ehara i te mea ka riro noa mai, engari me homai (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-i). Nō reira, ahakoa kua huri a Takana ki tōna whakapono Karaitiana, ka mau tonu ia ki ētahi āhuatanga whakawairua nō te ao Māori. Te āhua nei i nohoia tonutia tōna ao e ngā momo tipua e mōhiotia ana e te Māori, engari kua kore tana wehi ki ēnei mea nā runga anō i te rironga mai ōna ki te tohungatanga o tōna Atua.

Tenei ano, ka kore to tatou wehi ki nga mea whakamate katoa, ara, ki nga makutu, ki nga kehua Maori, ki nga Atua whiowhio, ki nga patu paiarehe, ki ena ritenga Atua, i te mea, kua riro mai i a tatou te mana o te Atua nui... (Takana, 1916, p. 6)

Heoi, e mea ana ia kāore he take kia wehi tonu ki ngā mea e whakamataku nei i te tangata Māori. Kua māia ia i tana whakapono hou me te rironga mai o tēnei mana hou. Ā, e kitea ana tana hanumi i ngā ao e rua. Ehara i te mea i murua katoatia atu ngā mea o te ao Māori i tōna hinengaro nō tana uru atu ki roto i te Hāhi, engari ka mau tonu ia ki tōna tirohanga Māori. Nō reira, tērā pea ko te tohungatanga tētahi āhuatanga anō o te Hāhi i kukume mai ai i te aro o te hunga Māori. Kāti, i roto i tēnei tuhinga e kitea ana hoki te whakapono a Takana mō te hekenga mai o te iwi Māori i ngā Iharaira, ā, ka whakapono ia ko te Pukapuka a Moromona tētahi kohinga kōrero mō ōna tūpuna ake. Kua matapaki kētia ngā kōrero a Aikau (2012) i te upoko o mua, heoi, kua whakamāramatia nei te kaha o tēnei whakapono i waenganui i ngā mihingare me ngā apataki Poronihiana i te wā i uru mai ai te Hāhi ki roto i te rohe o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. I whakapono hoki ngā wheao Māori o taua wā (Joseph, 2021), i kawea ai taua mana, taua tohungatanga e ō rātou tūpuna, nā konā a Takana i akiaki ai i ngā Māori kia whai i tēnei mana, kia whai i tēnei āhuatanga o ō rātou mātua. Kia maumahara te kaipānui, he pānuitanga tēnei tuhinga āna ki te iwi Māori, nō reira, e tuhi ana a Takana ki a rātou, e whakamārama ana i ngā āhuatanga me te hītori o tēnei mea, te tohungatanga. Otirā, ka whakaaranga ia, nā tēnei mana i āhei ai ngā tūpuna te pōkai i ngā moana o te ao, “... i te mea, i a ratou taua mana kore rawa o ratou wehi i nga mea katoa. Tiro atu ki te moana nui a Kiwa, i hoea mai nei e ratou” (Takana, 1916, p. 6). Heoi, kua whakaurua ēnei kōrero ki roto i tēnei wāhanga hei āpitihanga ki ērā atu whakaaro o Takana, hei whakawhānui hoki i ngā kōrero mō te whakawhenumitanga o ngā ariā Māori me ngā ariā Moromona.

He kupu whai whakaaro (1916)

Kia tahuri au ki tērā atu tuhinga a Takana, *He Kupu Whai Whakaaro* (1916). He mea tuhi tēnei e Wiremu Takana rāua ko Paranihi Karakama (Francis Kirkham), tētahi mihingare Amerikana. Ko ngā kaupapa matua o tēnei pukapuka ko te whai i te oranga mō te tinana me te wairua, me te takenga mai o te iwi Māori. E rua ngā wāhanga o te pukapuka nei. Ko te haurua tuatahi o te tuhinga he mea tuhi e Paranihi Karakama, ā, e kōrero ana ia mō

te haerenga mai o te iwi Māori ki Aotearoa. Otirā, e matapaki ana ia i ngā whakapae rongonui o taua wā mō te takenga mai o te hunga Māori me ngā hononga ki ētahi atu iwi huri noa i te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Nā Takana te haurua tuarua i tuhi. Ka mutu, ko ētahi take nui e kōrerohia nei e ia, ko te oranga ā-wairua o te iwi Māori, te whare wānanga tawhito o ō tātou tūpuna, me tana whakatūpato ki te iwi Māori ki ngā atua teka me ngā tohunga teka e whakakonuka nei i te tangata. Ka kōrero a Takana mō te tokomaha o ngā Māori e whai ana i ngā “atua whiowhio”. Koinei te ingoa i whakamahia ai e ia mō ngā atua teka. Ā, e mea ana a Takana ko te mahi a ēnei tipua weriweri, he whakakotiti, he whāfītipa i te iwi kia ngaro atu ai. Nā, i whakaputaina tēnei pukapuka i te tau 1916, ā, te āhua nei, i whakaae a Takana ki ngā whakaaro o ngā kaitōrangapū Māori o taua wā, arā, ko Āpirana Ngata rātou ko James Carroll, ko Māui Pōmare. Ka pukumahara ēnei rangatira i ngā tohunga Māori e mahi ana i te tīmatanga o te rautau rua tekau. Hei tā rātou, ehara aua tohunga rā i te tohunga tūturu, he rerekē rātou i ngā tohunga o ngā wā o mua (Dow, 2001). Nā konā i hangaia ai te Tohunga Suppression Act 1907. Nō reira, ka whakaaweawetia pea a Takana e ēnei kōrero, ēnei whakaaro o tōna wā. Heoi, ki te whakapono a Takana, i arahina ēnei momo tohunga e ngā ‘atua whiowhio’, ka tuhi ai ia mō ētahi tauira i ā rātou mahi o aua rā.

Na, kia marama tatou mo enei Atua whiowhio e hoatu nei te korero ki o tatou tohunga mo nga take mate o te tinana tangata. E rite ana te kuaretanga o enei Atua whiowhio ki a tatou ano; ina hoki, mehemea he mate piwa te mate, ka kiia e ratou he Atua Maori, mehemea he mate pirau no tetahi pito o te kapiro, ara, he “appendicitis,” ka kiia e ratou, he mate makutu, mehemea ranei he mate kohi, (tuberculosis) ka kiia ano e ratou, he makutu. Otira, te nuinga o nga mate, he mate kehua, he mate makutu ki a ratou, he ahakoa, e tino mohio ana tatou na te Pakeha enei mate katoa i kawē mai.

Kihai rawa enei mate i mohiotia e nga Atua whiowhio. Na, tirohia o ratou kuaretanga i runga i tenei ahuatanga... e korero noa ana ratou i runga i te kuaretanga a o ratou ngakau ki aua mate. (Karakama & Takana, 1916, p. 13)

Ahakoa tana whakahē i ā rātou mahi kūare, ka tāpiri atu a Takana “[e]hara tenei he i te mea no te tohunga Maori, engari, no nga Atua whiowhio” (Karakama & Takana, 1916, p. 14). Heoi, e mea ana ia kua nukarautia ngā tohunga nei e ēnei atua teka, ā, kāore te iwi e

whai oranga i a rātou. Nā, e tohu ana hoki a Takana ki ngā momo mate Pākehā e pā atu ana ki ngā hapori Māori me te heke haere o te taupori Māori i taua wā. Ka mōhio ia ehara ēnei i te mate ā-wairua, engari he māuiuitanga Pākehā e ngau kino ana i tana iwi. Kia whakaarohia ake te horopaki ā-hītori o tēnei tuhinga - i tuhia rā i te tīmatanga o te rautau rua tekau, ā, i taua wā ka pōhēhē te nuinga o ngā tāngata i Aotearoa nei, kei te ngaro haere te iwi Māori. Otirā, kua tata mate ā-moa rātou (Pool & Kukutai, 2018), nō reira, ko te tuhinga nei e whakaatu ana i ō Wiremu āwangawanga mō te oranga o tana iwi. Ki tā Takana, nā te ngarongaro o ētahi āhuatanga o tō rātou ahurea, pēnei i te whare wānanga me te mana o ngā tohunga tūturu, ka haere te Māori ki wīwī, ki wāwā e rapu haere ana i te oranga ā-tinana, i te oranga ā-wairua mō rātou anō. Ko ētahi ka haere ki ngā tūmomo hāhi, ko ētahi atu ki ngā tūmomo poropiti, ko ētahi atu anō ki ngā tūmomo tohunga Māori. Engari, e whakapuaki ana a Takana i tana whakapono, e kitea ai te oranga mō te tinana me te wairua i roto i tōna whakapono hou. Heoi, kia hoki atu ki taua matapakinga nā Kaa (2018) rāua ko Royal (2009) i te upoko o mua mai, mā tana huringa ki te Karaitianatanga ka riro i te Māori tētahi tirohanga hou hei arohaehae i ngā āhuatanga o tōna ahurea ake. E whakatauiratia ana tērā āhuatanga i roto i tēnei tuhinga a Takana, otirā, e kitea ana te awenga o tana whakapono ki ōna whakaaro mō ngā take nui o tōna wā. He maha noa atu ngā kōrero o roto i ēnei pukapuka āna, engari he tauira noa ēnei wāhanga e whakaatu nei i ōna whakaaro mō te pūtahitanga o te ao Māori me te ao o ngā karaipiture.

He rerekē āna pānga i roto i tēnei mahi whakamāori i ā ngā mihingare. Ahakoa te aroha o ngā mihingare Moromona ki te iwi Māori, i te kōrero a Takana ki tōna iwi ake. Otirā, nā tana hononga ki tōna iwi i nui kē ai te hiranga o tēnei mahi ki a ia. Ka whakapono marika ia e kitea ai he painga mō te iwi Māori i roto i tēnei Hāhi. Nō reira, ka karanga atu ia ki ērā atu Māori puta noa i te motu mā ēnei tuhituhinga.

He whakahoki taonga

Ko te wāhanga nei e whakawhānui ana i aua kōrero mō ōku wheako i roto i te mahi ketuketu rua mahara. Heoi, i a au e rangahau ana i roto i ngā whare taonga me ngā pātaka tuhituhinga o te ipurangi ka kite au i ngā ingoa o ērā atu pukapuka nā Wiremu Takana, arā, ko *He Kupu Whakamarama* me *He Kupu Whai Whakaaro*. I kitea ēnei i roto i te pātengi raraunga o Te Puna Mātauranga o Aotearoa (National Library of New Zealand), ka mutu, ka whakapā atu ki a rātou ki te tono i ēnei pukapuka e rua. Engari, ko tā rātou

whakahoki mai, ahakoa e whakarārangitia ana aua pukapuka rā i runga i tō rātou pae tukutuku, kua kore he kape i Aotearoa nei. Heoi anō, i kite au i ētahi kape e pupuritia ana i roto i te rua mahara o Brigham Young University (BYU) i Provo, Utah. Nōku te waimarie he hoamahi tō taku pouārahi matua e mahi ana ki BYU, ā, nā tēnei tūhononga ōna, i riro ai i a au ēnei tuhinga.

Ka tūtaki au ki tētahi o ngā kaiwhakahaere o te rua mahara o BYU (mā te Zoom), ka kōrero māua mō te hītori o ēnei pukapuka, ka āwhina hoki ia i a au ki te tono i te whakamatihikotanga (*digitisation*) o ngā tuhinga nei. I a māua e kōrerorero ana ka pātai au ki a ia mō te tānga o ngā pukapuka, kia mārāma pai au ki te horopaki i whakaputaina mai ai ēnei taonga. Nā, ahakoa i whakaputaina ngā tuhinga i raro i te mana o James Lambert, te tumuaki o te mīhana, kāore e kitea ana te waitohu (*official emblem*) o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i runga i ēnei pukapuka, nō reira, kāore au i mōhio mēnā he mea whakaae, he mea tautoko rānei ēnei tuhinga e te Hāhi. Engari, ki tā te *archivist* nei, i ngā wā o mua, i te haerenga atu o ngā mihingare ki ngā hau e whā me te whakatūranga o ngā mīhana puta noa i te ao, he maha ngā tuhinga pēnei i whakaputaina ai e ngā apataki o ia whenua, o ia whenua, i roto i ō rātou reo ake. Waihoki, nā te tumuaki o te mīhana ēnei pukapuka i whakamana, nō reira, ko tāna i mea ai ka mōhiohia, ka tautokona tēnei mahi e te Hāhi (G. Daines, personal communication, November 19, 2020).

Koia rā anō tētahi āhuatanga o tēnei momo rangahau, arā, ko te ketuketū rua mahara. Ehara i te mea he wherawhera pukapuka noa iho te mahi, otirā, ko te tūāpapa o tēnei mahi ko te whakawhanaungatanga. He mahi nui tēnei, te ruku iho ki roto i ēnei puna mātauranga puta noa i te ao, kia whai i ngā kupu a ō tātou tūpuna Māori. Nō reira, me whai whanaungatanga ki ngā kaimahi o ngā whare taonga me ērā atu kairangahau e whai ana i tēnei huarahi, i te mea hoki he mahi takitini (*collaborative*) tēnei wāhanga o te tukanga rangahau, ā, me ohu te mahi.

Ahakoa kāore ēnei tuhinga e aro kau ana ki te whakamāoritanga o te rongopai, pēnei i tana tuhinga tuatahi, kei roto i ēnei pukapuka ōna whakaaro mō ētahi anō take nui o tōna wā. I te kōrerohia hoki ētahi kaupapa Hāhi, ā, e kitea ana tana whakawhenumi i ngā āhuatanga nō te ao Māori me tana whakapono hou. Ko te tūmanako ia kua whai take ēnei kōrero hei whakahoropaki i ōna whakaaro me āna mahi punenga, ā, kia whai māramatanga hoki hei āpiti atu ki te mātauranga i puta mai i tana pukapuka tuatahi.

Te tangi i te puehu – He kōrero whakahoropaki

I mua i tāku whakatepe i tēnei wāhanga, ka whakawhānui atu au i te whakamāramatanga mō te taitara o tēnei upoko, hei whakahoropaki i tōna whakamahinga. Ko te reo, ngā reo rānei e tangi ana i te puehu ko te reo o ngā tūpuna e pāorooro tonu nei ki a tātou o nāianeī. Nā, i ngā kupu whakataki o tēnei tuhingaroa kua whakamārama kētia te takenga mai o tēnei rerenga kupu i te Pukapuka a Moromona (2 Niwhai 33:13), arā, e tohu ana te rerenga nei ki ngā kupu tohutohu i waihotia mai e ngā tūpuna ki ngā uri whakaheke. E tangi tonu ana ō rātou reo i te puehu, i te oneone, i te whenua. Kua toaitia hokitia tēnei kaupapa puta noa i ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi. Hei tā te pukapuka a Ihāia, “ka kōrero ake i te whenua; ka iti anō tāu kupu i roto i te puehu... he mea puta ake i te whenua, ka kohimu tāu kupu i roto i te puehu” (Ihāia 29:4). Nā runga i te nehunga o te tangata mate ki roto i te whenua, ka karanga ake tonu tōna reo mai i raro, mai i te puehu. Nō reira, kua whakaingoa pēneitia tēnei upoko nā te mea ko te rerenga kōrero nei e whakatauiria ana i ōku whakaaro mō ngā kupu a Wiremu Takana. I taku kitenga i tana pukapuka tuatahi i te whare taonga o Tāmaki-makau-rau, ka rongu au i tana tangi e kārangaranga mai nei ki ahau mai i ngā whārangi, e whakaohoho nei i taku mauri. Tē taea e au te huritua i taua tangi rā, otirā, ka kūmea ahau ki āna kupu. I taku rongu i taua reo nā, ka mōhio au me aro atu ki ngā kupu i mahue mai ai i tēnei ruānuku nō tērā rautau. Ahakoa kīhai au i mōhio ki āna tuhituhinga i te tīmatanga o taku mahi rangahau, nō taku wherawhera i ngā whārangi o tana tuhinga tuatahi kua noho āna kōrero hei paparahi mōku i a au e rangahau ana i tēnei kaupapa. Nō reira, kua whakamahia e au tēnei rerenga kōrero mai i ngā karaipiture hei whakakaupapa i tēnei upoko, kia whakaatu ai hoki i te awenga o taua reo i roto i tāku nei mahi. Heoi anō, kua riro māku hei rui atu te puehu mai i ngā uwhi o āna pukapuka, kia whakanuia te ihomatua o te tupuna nei, otirā, o te iwi Māori. Nā konā te hiranga o te ketuketu i te puehu kia tūhuratia ngā taonga e noho mokemoke ana i roto i ngā rua mahara. Ko hea atu ngā wāhi e rangona ai te reo o ngā tūpuna? Otirā, i hea koe i te tangi a ngā tūpuna? Mō tēnei kairangahau ake, i te rua mahara o Tāmaki Paenga Hira ahau.

Kupu whakatepe

Kia mōhio mai te kaipānui, he maha noa atu ngā kōrero e takoto ana i runga i ngā

whārangi o ngā pukapuka a Takana kāore i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei tuhingaroa. Engari e manako ana au, kua kitea rā ētahi o ngā kura huna nō roto i āna tuhinga. Heoi, kia hoki anō ki ngā pātai matua o tēnei tuhinga, kua whakatakotoria e Takana he tūāpapa hei whakamārama i te rongopai i tōna reo ake, mā tana tirohanga Māori hoki. Nāna tētahi tauira i waiho mai mā ngā whakatupuranga o muri mai. Ka whakamahi ia i ngā āhuatanga o tōna ao Māori hei whakamahuki i ngā akoranga o te Hāhi, kia noho pai ai taua mātauranga i roto te hinengaro Māori, otirā, kia pūmau tonu ki roto i te ngākau. Ka mutu, e whakatauiria ana tēnei mahi i ngā whakaaro o tētahi Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te mahi tuhituhi i ngā tau tōmua o te rautau rua tekau.

Kua hōhonu ake hoki taku māramatanga ki te mahi whakamāori i taku tuhituhi i tēnei upoko. I roto i ēnei whārangi kua whakamāramatia ētahi kaupapa whīwhiwhi mō ngā whakapono o te Hāhi, ā, ka riro māku hei whakamāori ētahi o ēnei whakaaro. Nō reira, i kite au i ngā uauatanga o tēnei mahi. Ka kite hoki i ngā mea e noho pai nei i roto i te reo Māori me ngā mea i whakamātautau ai i taku mōhiotanga ki te reo. Nā konā au e ngākau whakaute nei i te mahi a Takana me ērā atu kaiwhakamāori. Ki ahau nei, e whakatauiria ana hoki ēnei tuhinga āna i te mana motuhake o ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i te Hāhi. Ka ngana ia ki te whakamāori i tana horopaki (*surroundings*) me te pūmau o te whakaaro kia Māori tonu ahakoa tana huringa ki whakapono kē. Heoi, he maha ngā kōrero mō ngā momo mate i haria mai ai e ngā hāhi Karaitiana, arā, ko ngā momo tūkinotanga me ngā aupēhitanga a ngā tāngata hāhi ki te iwi Māori. Engari, he iti noa te mātātūhi e aro pū ana ki te mana, te auhatanga, me te motuhaketanga o te hunga taketake i whai wāhi mai ki roto i aua whakaminenga rā. Nā, kāore au e mea ana me kua tātou e arohaehae i ngā mahi a ngā hāhi, engari me whakanui tātou i ngā tauira i mahue mai i aua tūpuna rā i ngana ai kia mau tonu ki tō rātou Māoritanga i tēnei ao hurihuri.

Nō reira, i te upoko e whai ake nei ka tirohia ētahi tauira i ngā whakamāoritanga o ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi. Kua tīpakongia e au ētahi huatau whakawairua hei tiro tiro, kia kite ai he pēhea te whakapuaki mai o aua huatau i roto i te reo Māori. Heoi, ko te tūmanako, ka whai take ngā kōrero o tēnei upoko hei aratakinga māku kia tahuri au ki te tātari i ngā tauira whakamāori kei te upoko e whai ake nei.

Te Upoko Tuawhā: Te kupu a te Atua – Ngā pūtahitanga

Kupu tātaki

Kei ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture ngā pūtahitanga e tūhonohono nei i te ao Māori me te ao Karaitiana. Kei reira hoki ngā taukumekume whakaaro me te tauronaronā o ngā rapunga whakaaro e rua. Kua huritaongia ngā whakaaro o tētahi kaumātua mō te whakamāoritanga o te rongopai ki tā te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti titiro i te upoko o mua. Nō reira, kei tēnei upoko he tiro whānui ki te mahi whakamāori, otirā, ka wherawherahia ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei me te tātari i te whakamāoritanga o ētahi huatau whakawairua nō roto i ngā tuhinga whakahirahira nei. Me pēhea e pai ai te whakapuaki i ngā huatau e tauhou ana ki te ao Māori i roto i te reo Māori? Ka pēhea te whakapakepake i te tangata Māori kia whai i tētahi ao whakamāharo kei tua i te ārai mēnā kei te Māori āna ake kōrero mō tētahi ao ō-muri mai? Ko tā ngā mihingare me ngā kaiwhakamāori, he whai hononga i waenganui i ngā ao e rua, kia mārāma pūahoaho ai te tikanga o ngā whakaaro o te tuhinga tūturu.

E toru ngā tauira kua tīpakongia e au hei wetewete, hei wānanga. Ko te tauira tuatahi ko *hell* me tōna whakamāoritanga i roto i ngā karaipiture, ko Te Rēinga. Ko te tuarua ko *heaven* me tōna whakamāoritanga, ko Tikitiki-o-rangi. Ā, ko te tuatoru ko *baptism* me tōna whakamāoritanga ko te iriiri. Ka tirohia te tikanga tūturu o ngā kupu Māori nei, kātahi ka huritaona te whakamahinga o ēnei rerenga kupu i roto i ngā karaipiture, arā, te tikanga i hiahiatia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori. Kei te mutunga o tēnei upoko, he matapakinga, he kohinga whakaaro mō ngā whakamāoritanga e tātaritia ana i ngā whārangi e whai ake nei. Ko te whāinga ko te āta whakaaro ki ngā hononga, ngā ritenga, me ngā taukumekume o ēnei tauira me te whakatauiria i te mahi punenga a ngā kaiwhakamāori kia whai māramatanga ki tētahi wairuatanga hou.

***Hell* — Te ao mau-tonu**

“Ko whānui te rēinga”

Ka ahatia te tangata i tōna matenga? Ko te ao kei tua o te ārai tētahi kaupapa nunui ki te

Māori me te hunga Karaitiana anō hoki. Ki tā te Māori titiro, he maha ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tēnei mea te mate, me ngā wāhi e haere ai te wairua o te tangata i tana wehenga atu i tēnei ao. Nō reira, i roto i ngā whārangi e whai ake nei, ka wherawherahia, ka tātaritia ngā kōrero a te Māori mō te ao wairua, arā, ko ngā kōrero mō Te Rēinga me ōna āhuatanga mai i roto i ngā mātātuhi. Kātahi ka tirohia te whakamahinga o ‘te rēinga’ i roto i ngā karaipiture, me te whakataurite i ngā whakaakoranga me ngā whakapono o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti mō tēnei kaupapa ki ā te ao Māori.

He tirohanga Māori

E kīia nei e te Māori, ahakoa te tangata, ahakoa āna mahi, ka tae te wā e kutia iho ai ia e tana tupuna, e Hinenuitēpō (Mead & Grove, 2003). Engari, ka haere te hunga mate ki hea? He pēhea rā taua ao e haere ai tātou? Ko wai mā e noho ana i taua wāhi rā? He aha te āhua o ngā wairua e noho ana ki reira? Ko te kōrero rongonui e mōhio whānuitia ana huri noa i te motu, ko te kōrero mō te haerenga o te hunga mate ki Te Rēinga. E ai ki ngā kōrero tawhito nei a te Māori, ko Te Rēinga te huihuinga wairua, te wāhi e haere ai ō tātou wairua whai muri i te matenga (Higgins, 2011; Williams, 2000). Nā, ka tīmata tēnei haerenga i mua tonu i te hemonga o te tangata. E kīia nei, i te wā e matemate haere ana te tangata, ka puta mai ngā wairua o ōna tūpuna kia pōhiri i tō rātou uri ki te ao wairua (Mead, 2006). Nō reira, hei tā Mead, he huinga whanaunga i te wā o te mate, ā, ka kite anō tātou i ō tātou tūpuna, whānau hoki.

I te whakarereanga o te wairua i tōna tinana kikokiko, e kīia nei e ētahi iwi ka rere āmiomio ia i runga i te marae kei whakahaerehia ana tana tangihanga (Mead, 2006). Ka mātakitakina ngā tikanga me ngā tukanga o te uhunga, ā, ka āta whakarongo ia ki ngā kupu e whakahuatia ana e ngā kaikōrero kia mōhio ai ia me pēhea te hoki atu ki te ao wairua. I tēnei wā tonu ka purea te wairua, ka rūhia ai ngā mea poke i a ia. Nō reira, i te tangihanga o te tangata, ko tā te kaikōrero he whakatakoto i ngā tohutohu ki te wairua o te tangata kua mate hei ārahi i a ia mā taua ara e ahu atu ana ki Te Rēinga (Rewi, 2010). Ka whakahua te kaikōrero i ngā tohu whenua e hāngai ana ki taua haerenga rā, me te whakapapa o taua tangata kia mōhio ai ko wai ngā tūpuna e mihimihi ana ki a ia. Ka mutu te tangihanga, ka hīkoi haere te wairua mā te ara whānui a Tāne (Marsden, 2003) ki te tōpito o Te Ika a Māui, arā, ko Te Rerenga Wairua tērā. Koinei te wāhi e rei atu ai ngā wairua i tō rātou hokinga atu ki te ao mau-tonu. Ko Hawaiki, ko Muriwhenua, ko Te

Rerenga Wairua, ko Rarohenga, ko Muriwai-hou, ko Te Hono-i-Wairua, ko Te Pō, ko Te Rēinga. Koinei ētahi o ngā ingoa e hāngai ana ki tēnei haerenga ki te ao wairua.

He kōrero motuhake tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā iwi mō te ao wairua. Ehara i te mea ko Te Rēinga anake te wāhi e whakanuia nei e ngā iwi katoa hei wāhi okiokinga mō ngā mate. Hei taurira, ki tā Eruera (Flavell, 2020), ko Karewa kē te wāhi e whakarangatiratia ana e ngā iwi o Tauranga Moana hei wāhi rukuruku mō ngā wairua i tō rātou haerenga ki te pō. Hei tā Mead (2006) ko Te Paepae o Aotea te wāhi tapu e whakanuia nei e Ngāti Awa. He motu iti tēnei e tūtata ana ki Whakaari, ā, koinei te wāhi e kīia nei e rei atu ai ngā wairua i tō rātou hokinga atu ki Hawaiki. E ai ki ētahi kōrero tuku iho ka haere kē ētahi o ngā wairua mā te ara tiatia a Tāne i tō rātou aupikitanga ki te rangi, kia noho i waenganui i ngā whetū, otirā, e kīia nei ka whetūrangitia rātou. Ahakoa ngā rerekētanga e mea ana a Marsden (2003), ahakoa Pō, ahakoa Rangi, ahakoa Hawaiki, he wāhanga katoa ēnei nō te ao kotahi, arā, ko te ao wairua. E tautokona ana tēnei whakaaro e Sullivan (2012), hei tāna ahakoa kei ia iwi āna kōrero ake mō te ao wairua, ā, he rerekē ngā wāhi e whakanuia ana e ētahi iwi, he rite tonu te ngako o aua kōrero, arā, ka whai ngā wairua i ngā ara e ahu atu ana ki te ao wairua, ka huihui ngātahi me ngā tūpuna i te okiokinga mutunga kore.

Nō reira, hei tā Mead (2006), ko te ao wairua o te Māori, he wāhi e mau ana te rongō, he wāhi ātaahua e āhua rite ana ki te rangi e kōrerohia nei i roto i te Paipera Tapu. Kāore he kino, kāore rānei he pākatokato i tēnei wāhi, ā, ka tū a Hinenuitepō hei kaitiaki mō taua ao nā, ka noho ai ngā wairua o reira i raro i tōna mana mō ake tonu atu. Ki tā te Māori titiro, kāore he whakawākanga i te ao mau tonu (Nikora et al., 2013). Ehara i te mea me whai whakaetanga te tangata kia uru atu ki te ao wairua rā. Nō reira, kāore he whakawehenga o ngā wairua nā runga i ā rātou mahi i tēnei ao. Nā, hei whakamōhio atu, tērā ētahi atu kōrero e mea ana ka noho te hunga kino i raro i te mana o Whiro, anō nei ko ia tētahi rēwera e kohikohi ana i ngā wairua o ngā tāngata kikino. Engari e whakaaranga ana ētahi ihumanea Māori kua whakaaweawetia ēnei whakaaro e te tirohanga Pākehā me te Karaitianatanga (Maclean, 2021; Rahurahu & Ranapiri, 2021). Heoi, ko te whakataukī e whakataki ana i te wāhanga nei e kōrero ana mō te ‘whānui o te rēinga’. Ko te whakamārmātanga o te kōrero nei ka whai wāhi ngā wairua o ngā tāngata katoa e mate ai, e wehe ai i tēnei ao ahakoa te nui, ahakoa te tokomaha (Mead & Grove, 2003). Nō reira, i whakapono ō tātou tūpuna nāwai, nāwai, ka haere te katoa o te ira tangata ki taua ao noho ai mō ake tonu atu. Engari, i ētahi wā ka kaumingomingo ngā

wairua, ā, ka kotiti atu kei hāereere ana rātou mā te ara ki Te Rerenga Wairua. E ai ki a Mead (2006), ki te hē te mahi a ngā kaiwhakahaere i te tangihanga, ka tū ngā pihi o te wairua, ā, ka whakawhēauau me te whakawhiu i te whānau nā ngā hapa i puta mai. E kīia nei ko te kēhua te wairua e noho nei i tēnei ao, kīhai ia i wehe atu ki te ao wairua i tōna matenga (Marsden, 2003).

Ko te āhua o te wairua tētahi kaupapa i kōrerohia ai e Marsden (2003), hei tāna ka ora te wairua mō ake tonu atu. Ahakoa ka ngaro te mauri o te tinana kikokiko i te matenga o te tangata, ka ora tonu tōna wairua ā muri i tana wehenga atu i te ao mārama nei. Ā, kua kōrero kētia te huringa o te āhua o te wairua i tana wehenga i te tūpāpaku, arā, ka whakamākia, ka whakapaitia ake te wairua. Hei āpiti atu ki ērā whakamāramatanga o te wāhi e haere ai te wairua i te matenga, e ai ki a Barlow (1991) ko taua nohoanga rā te wāhi i ahu mai ai tātou katoa i mua i te whānautanga mai ki tēnei ao. Nō reira, ehara i te mea he wāhi mō ngā mate anake, engari he wāhi mō ngā wairua katoa pea. Ā, ko te kōrero a Barlow e whakawhānui ana i tō tātou māramatanga ki ngā whakapono a te Māori e pā ana ki tōna ake takenga mai. Ehara te whānautanga mai ki te ao mārama nei i te tīmatanga o te tangata. Engari i ora ia i mua i tana putanga mai ki te ao kikokiko nei.

He rēinga kāpura – He whakamāoritanga karaipiture

Nō reira, ahakoa ēnei whakamāramatanga mō te wāhi nei, arā, mō Te Rēinga, koinei te ingoa i whakamahia ai i roto i ngā karaipiture mō *Hell*. He aha pea te take i tīpakongia ai taua ingoa hei whakaahua i te ao weriweri rā, arā, ko te wāhi e noho nei te rēwera me āna anahera pōuriuri? He aha rā ngā āhuatanga o Te Rēinga e kawea nei hoki e te kupu *Hell*? I roto i te pukapuka *He Pātaka Kupu* (2008), he rauemi i whakaputaina ai e Te Taura Whiri i te reo Māori, e whakaatu nei kua whai māramatanga ētahi o te iwi Māori ki tēnei take. E mea ana, “He rēinga kāpura te rēinga e ako nei te Pākehā ki te Māori, ā ko te rēinga a te Māori i mōhio ai, he rēinga kē anō” (p. 764). Nā, e kitea ana te taunonaronā, te taukumekume nei i waenganui i ēnei tikanga e rua o Te Rēinga, he tūtuki whakaaro.

Ko Yates-Smith (1998) tētahi tautōhito kua tuhituhi mō te tūranga o Hinenuitepō hei kaitiaki mō ngā mate me te ao wairua, otirā mō Te Rēinga. Nā, ko tāna e whakapae nei kua whakarerekētia ngā kōrero mō Hinenuitepō e ngā kaituhi, kairangahau Pākehā o ngā rautau tekau mā iwa, rua tekau hoki. Hei tāna, kua whakaurua ō rātou whakaaro me ō

rātou whakapono mō taua ao nā me te tipua wahine nei kia rite ai ki ngā kōrero nō wāhi kē atu, kia whakahāngai hoki i ngā kōrero ki tā te Pākehā titiro, kia pai ai ki ō rātou taringa. Nō reira, ki tā Yates-Smith, i kaha whakakino ingoa ngā kaituhi Pākehā o te wā i a Hinenuitepō, kia panoni i ngā kōrero mōna, kia whakaarohia a ia hei tipua kino e tiaki ana i tana nohoanga weriweri. Nō reira, e whakaaranga ana ia nā te awenga o te tāmitanga i tēnei āhuatanga o te ao Māori me te aupēhitanga o ngā atua wāhine mai anō i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, ka rerekē ngā kōrero mō Hinenuitepō me tōna nohoanga, mō Te Rēinga. I kitea tēnei āhuatanga e au nōku e rangahau ana i *Te Kauwae Runga (The Lore of the Whare Wānanga)* (1913), me te whakapākehātanga nā S. Percy Smith. Kei te haurua tuatahi o te pukapuka te tuhinga reo Māori tūturu, kei te tuarua tā Smith whakapākehātanga. I a au e pānui ana i ngā wāhanga o te kōrero mō te ao wairua, i kite au kua tāpiri atu a Smith i āna ake kōrero ki te whakapākehātanga, otirā, kua whakaurua ētahi whakaaro kāore i kitea i te tuhinga tūturu. Nō reira, e whakarite ana a Smith i a Rarohenga ki a *Hades*, nā runga pea i te whakapono kei ‘raro’ taua ao nā. Ā, ka tautuhitia e ia a Whiro rātou ko Hinenuitepō, ko Rūaumoko hei ‘wairua kino’, nā runga anō i tana kuare ki tō rātou hiranga i roto i te ao Māori tūturu.

Heoi, i tēnei wāhanga o te upoko ka whakatewhatewhangia ngā whiti o ngā karaipiture e kōrero ana mō te āhua o Te Rēinga, i roto i tēnei horopaki hou. Nō reira, kua tirohia te whakamahinga o taua kupu ‘rēinga’ i roto i ngā pukapuka e whā a te Hāhi. Anei tētahi tauira mai i te Pukapuka a Moromona hei tīmata ake:

3 And that great pit, which hath been digged for them by that great and abominable church, which was founded by the devil and his children, that he might lead away the souls of men down to hell—yea, that great pit which hath been digged for the destruction of men shall be filled by those who digged it, unto their utter destruction, saith the Lamb of God; not the destruction of the soul, save it be the casting of it into that hell which hath no end. (1 Nephi 14:3, Book of Mormon)

3 A, ko taua poka nui kua keria nei mo ratou e taua hahi nui whakarihariha i hanga nei e te rewera ratou ko ana tamariki, kia arahina iho e ia nga wairua o te tangata ki *te reinga* [kua whakaitārianatia]; ae ra, ko taua poka nui kua keria nei hei whakangaromanga mo te tangata, tera e whakakiiia ki te hunga nana nei i keria, no

ka whakangaromia rawatia ratou, e ai ta te Reme a te Atua; ehara i te whakangaromanga o te wairua, engari tona makanga ki roto ki taua *reinga* [kua whakaitārianatia] mutunga kore; (1 Niwhai 14:3, Pukapuka a Moromona)

E kōrero ana te whiti nei mō tētahi poropititanga mō te hunga e whawhai nei ki ngā kaiwhakapono, ka makaia atu ki te wāhi e whakangaromia ai ō rātou wairua, arā, ki te ‘rēinga’. I ētahi atu wāhanga o te Pukapuka a Moromona, e mea ana ko te rēinga te kīngitanga o te rēwera (2 Niwhai 2:29). E whakaritea ana hoki te rēinga ki tētahi roto ahi whānārīki (2 Niwhai 9:19), ā, e pērā ana ngā kōrero mō te rēinga i roto i te whakaputanga tuatahi o te Paipera Tapu, arā, he rēinga kāpura te rēinga e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā karaipiture (Matiu 18:9, Māka 9:43, 3 Niwhai 12:22). He wāhi mamae mutunga kore (Hākopa 7:18), he wāhi e rakarokatia ana te hinengaro (Arami 14:6). Koirā te wāhi e haere ai ngā tāngata kino pēnei i ngā kaikōhuru (Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata 121:23, Arami 54:7). I roto i te pukapuka a Arami e kīia ana ko te rēinga kei raro (Arami 31:17). E kīia nei kei te rēinga te tauā o te rēwera e noho ana, otirā, e huihui ana ngā mano o te rēwera (Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata 88:113). E mea ana hoki ngā pukapuka a Hākopa me Matiu, ko te rēinga te matenga tuarua, koia rā hoki te matenga o te tinana me te wairua (Hākopa 3:11, Matiu 10:28). E hereherea ana hoki ngā wairua o reira (2 Niwhai 9:12). Ā, ka whakawākia ngā tāngata e noho ana i te rēinga e te Atua, ka makaia atu ai rātou ki te roto ahi whānārīki, arā, ko te wāhi mamae mutunga kore (2 Niwhai 28:23). Nā, e āta mahuki ana he rerekē rawa atu te tikanga tūturu o Te Rēinga i tōna whakamahinga i roto i ēnei karaipiture. Otirā, he wāhi kē atu, ehara tērā i te wāhi i whakanuia ai e ō tātou tūpuna Māori.

I konei, ka tirohia ngā whakapono me ngā whakaakoranga a te Hāhi me ngā karaipiture mō te mate me te ao wairua. Nō reira, hei tā ngā apataki o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, he mea tuku iho ngā kōrero nei nā te Atua. Ka mutu, ko ētahi o ēnei whakapono kua tuhia ki roto i ngā karaipiture tawhito, ā, ko ētahi kua kōrerohia e ngā poropiti o nāianei, arā, ko ngā kaumātua o te Hāhi i ēnei rā, nō reira kua whakaputaina i roto i ngā hautaka me ngā tuinga hou a te Hāhi. E ai ki ngā whakapono o te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-b), i te matenga o te tangata e wehe ana te wairua i te tinana kikokiko, ka uru atu ai te wairua ki te ao kei tua o te ārai, arā, ko te ao wairua. Ki tā ngā poropiti o te Hāhi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-k), kei te ao mārama nei te ao wairua, engari kei ahunga (*dimension*) kē. Nō reira, ahakoa e hāereere

ana ngā wairua o te hunga mate huri noa i te ao nei, e hunaia ana rātou e te ārai, i te karu tangata.

E rua ngā wāhanga o te ao wairua. Ko te tuatahi e karangatia nei ko pararaiha (*paradise*) i roto i ngā karaipiture (Arami 40:12, Pukapuka a Moromona). Koinei te wāhi e haere ai te hunga tika, arā, ko ngā tāngata i whai nei i ngā whakahaunga a te Atua i a rātou i tēnei ao. Ka whakawāteatia ngā wairua o reira i tō rātou pōuri, i ō rātou mānukanukatanga, i ō rātou raru katoa (Arami 40:12, Pukapuka a Moromona). He okiokinga tēnei pararaiha, otirā he wāhi rangimārie, ā, ka hui anō ngā whānau ki tēnei wāhi whakahari. Engari, ehara tēnei i te wāhi okiokinga whakamutunga. He nohoanga taupua kē, nō reira ka whanga ngā wairua o te mate i konei kia tae te wā e whakakotahi anōtia ai te wairua me te tinana i mua i te whakawākanga a te Atua.

Ko te wāhanga tuarua o te ao wairua ko te whare herehere (*spirit prison*). Koinei te wāhi e haere ai ngā tāngata kīhai i mōhio ki te Atua me ngā whakaakoranga a Ihu Karaiti. E kōrerohia nei tēnei wāhanga o te ao wairua i te pukapuka a Pita i te Paipera Tapu (1 Pita 3:19). E kōrero ana te whiti nei mō te putanga atu o Ihu Karaiti ki te ao wairua i muri mai i tōna matenga, hei whakarite i te mahi whakaako i ngā wairua e noho ana i te ‘whare herehere’. Nō reira, ka whakaakona ngā wairua herehere nei e ngā kaiako kua tohua e te Ariki, arā, ko te hunga tika tērā e noho ana i pararaiha. Nā, he momo tangata anō e haere ai ki te whare herehere o te ao wairua, arā, ko te hunga i mōhio ki te rongopai engari kīhai i aro atu ki ngā whakahaunga a te Atua, ko rātou i ngana tonu i te mahi kino me te whakahē i te Hāhi a te Atua, kāore rānei i rīpenetā i ō rātou hara i tēnei ao. Nā, ko rātou ka noho i te pōuritanga, ā, ko rātou hoki ngā mea e rakarakatia ai e ō rātou hē i roto i ō rātou hinengaro. Nō reira, koinei te *Hell* tuatahi e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā karaipiture. Otirā, ko tō rātou āhua, he noho matakū, e warea ana e te toimaha o ō rātou hara, e te kaniawhea i te mea hoki i whai rātou i ngā whakawai a te rēwera (Arami 40:14, Pukapuka a Moromona). Hei tōna wā ko ēnei ngā mea e makaia atu ai ki te pōuritanga o waho (*outer darkness*) (Arami 40:13, Pukapuka a Moromona), ā, koinei te *Hell* tuarua e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā pukapuka tapu a te Hāhi. Taihoa ake nei ka tirohia tēnei wāhi.

Nā, ehara i te mea e wehewehe katoatia ana te hunga e noho ana i pararaiha mai i te hunga e noho herehere ana. Kāore he whare herehere tūturu, pararaiha rānei, engari he āhua (*state*) nō te hinengaro, nō te wairua rānei. Nō reira, e taea ana e te hunga o pararaiha te

kōmitimiti me te hunga e noho herehere ana, iarā, ko tā ngā wairua tika mahi i taua ao, he whakaako i ngā wairua kāore i ako i ngā whakaakoranga a Ihu i tēnei ao kikokiko. Ka mutu, e whakaakona ana te rongopai a Ihu Karaiti ki ēnei wairua, ā, mēnā e whakaae ana rātou kia whai i te Karaiti, otirā, kia whakamana i a Ihu hei kaiwhakaora mō rātou, ka taea e rātou te eke ki pararaiha, te noho i te rangimārie me te ngākau hari. Nō reira ko taua *Hell* tuatahi te wāhi e tatari ai ngā wairua o ngā tāngata kāore i whai i a Ihu i tēnei ao. Ka noho rātou ki reira tae noa ki te aranga me te whakawākanga. Ko te *Hell* tuarua taua ao mau-tonu e nohoia nei e te rēwera rātou ko āna anahera, ko āna wheao. Koinei ngā mea kua parahako katoa ki a Ihu, āna manaakitanga me tāna rongopai. Koinei ngā mea e kore e whakaorangia nā runga i te mārō o ō rātou ngākau (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-d). Heoi anō, koinei te wāhi pākatokato mutunga kore e whakaarohia ai ka rangona ana taua ingoa, ko *Hell*.

Te whakapapa o te kupu

Nā, me maumahara hoki, ehara te reo Ingarihi i te reo tūturu o ngā karaipiture Karaitiana. Arā, ko te reo Kariki te reo tūturu o te Kawenata Hou, ā, ko te reo Hīperu te reo tūturu o te Kawenata Tawhito. Ko *Hades* kē te ingoa o te nohoanga o te rēwera i roto i te reo Kariki, ko *Sheol*, ko *Gehinnom* (*Gehenna*) kē ngā ingoa i whakamahia i roto i te reo Hīperu (Aune, 2003). Nō reira, ko *Hell* te whakapākehātanga o ēnei kupu. Heoi, he maha noa atu ngā whakamāramatanga mō ēnei kupu o ngā reo tūturu, engari kei tēnei wāhanga ka tirohia te whakapapa o tētahi, o *Gehenna*. Nā, ko *Gehenna* te ‘whaka-kariki-tanga’ o te kupu tūturu, a *Gehinnom*. E ai ki ngā tuhinga tawhito a ngā Hūrai (Patai, 2013), he whāruarua iti a *Gehinnom* kei te whenua o Hiruharama. I ngā rā o tuauri whāioio, ka whakamahia te wāhi rā e ētahi o ngā tūpuna o ngā Hūrai hei wāhi whakahere i ā rātou tamariki ki te kāpura (Heremaia 7:31). I muri ake nei ka whakamahia hei parahanga mō te pā nui o Hiruharama, ā, i reira tahuna ai te para a te iwi ki te ahi. Nō reira, nā te weriweri o taua wāhi rā i whakaritea a *Gehinnom* ki te wāhi e whiua ai te hunga kino ā muri i te matenga. Nā, he wāhi pākatokato, he wāhi pōuriuri, ā, ki tā ngā kaituhi Hūrai o taua wā, ko *Gehinnom* te whakatinanatanga o te kino, otirā, o taua wāhi e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā tuhinga a ngā poropiti o nehe. Nā, he maha ngā tangongitanga i roto i te mātātuhi engari koirā ngā āhuatanga e mōhio whānuitia ana i te reo Hīperu.

Nā, e whā ngā whakaputanga o te Paipera Tapu, arā, ko te whakamāoritanga o te *Holy*

Bible. I whakaputaina tuatahitia te katoa o te Paipera hei pukapuka kotahi i te tau 1868, ā, i taua wā ko Te Rēinga te rerenga kupu i whakamahia ai mō *Hell*. I te tau 1887, ka puta mai te whakaputanga tuarua o te Paipera, ā, kua panonihia te kupu ki ‘Kehena’, he whakamāoritanga mō te kupu *Gehenna*. Ka mutu, kua noho taua kupu, a Kehena, i roto i te Paipera mai i te tau 1887 tae noa mai ki tēnei wā tonu, ā, e rua anō ngā whakaputanga kua perehitia mai i taua wā. Nō reira, te āhua nei kua whakaarohia tēnei take, tēnei taukumekume e ngā kaiwhakamāori o ngā whakaputanga tuarua, tuatoru, tuawhā hoki o te Paipera Tapu. I rangahaua ngā tuhinga tūturu o te Paipera e rātou kia kite i te kupu tika e kawē nei i te tikanga e ōrite ake ana ki te mea tūturu. Ā, ka whakatau rātou ki te panoni i taua rerenga kupu me te whakamāori i te kupu tūturu. He tohu pea tērā nō te korenga o tētahi kupu tika i roto i te reo Māori.

Nā, kua whakaatuhia o runga ake nei, ko Te Rēinga te kupu i whakamahia ai i roto i te Pukapuka a Moromona. Tae noa mai ki tēnei tau (2021), e rua noa ngā whakaputanga o te Pukapuka a Moromona. Ka puta mai te whakaputanga tuatahi i te tau 1889, ā, ko te mea tuarua i te tau 1918. Nā, ahakoa ka tangohia a Te Rēinga i te Paipera Tapu i te tau 1887, ka mau tonu taua ingoa i roto i te Pukapuka a Moromona. Ka mutu, ka rongō au i taua taukumekume whakaaro i a au e pānui ana i te Pukapuka a Moromona mō te wā tuatahi, engari taihoa ake, ka rukuhia ōku whakaaro mō tēnei take hei te wāhanga whakamutunga o tēnei upoko. I tērā tau, ka tīmata anō te mahi whakamāori i roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei. Orua tonu te tīmatanga o tēnei mahi me te whakatūranga o tētahi whakaminenga reo Māori i te Tai Tokerau, te mea tuatahi i roto i ngā tau e 70 (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, 2020). Nā, e whakaritea ana te whakaputanga tuatoru o te Pukapuka a Moromona, arā, e whakamāori anōtia ana, ā, kei te whakaputaina kōtirihia ngā wāhanga o te tuhinga. Heoi, i roto i ngā wāhanga tuatahi kua whakaputa kētia, kua panonihia rā anō te kupu Māori mō *Hell*. I roto i tēnei whakaputanga hou kua tangohia a Te Rēinga, ā, kua whakaurua te rerenga kupu ‘te ao rēwera’ hei whakamāoritanga mō *Hell*. Anei anō te whakahoutanga o taua whiti kua tākina o runga ake nei,

3 Ā, ko taua rua nui kua kēria nei mō rātou e taua hāhi nui mōrikarika, kua hangaia e te rēwera rātou ko āna tamariki, me kore pea ia e arataki iho i ngā wairua o te tangata ki *te ao rēwera* [kua whakaitārianatia] - āe rā, ko taua rua nui kua kēria mō te whakangaromanga o te tangata ka whakakā ki te hunga nāna ia i keri, e ai

tā te Reme; ehara i te whakangaromanga o te wairua, engari ko te makanga iho i a ia ki roto i taua *ao rēwera* [kua whakaitārianatia] koia kāore tōna mutunga. (1 Niwhai 14:3)

Kua waihotia e ngā kaiwhakamāori te whakamahinga o tētahi huatau Māori mō taua wāhi rā, ā, kua waihangatia he kōrero hou. Ki ahau nei, ahakoa kāore ngā kaiwhakamāori i hoki ki te whakapapa o te kupu *Hell*, kia whakamahi ai i tētahi kupu tawhito nō te reo Kariki, te reo Hīperu rānei, pēnei i te *Kehena/Gehenna*, kei te mārara tonu tēnei rerenga kupu hou. E mahuki ana ko tērā te ao, te nohoanga o te rēwera. Ā, kāore au i te rongō i taua taukumekume i rangona ai e au i taku pānuitanga i te whakaputanga tuarua o te Pukapuka a Moromona.

Nō reira, kei te hāngai tonu tēnei mahi, ēnei whakaaro, ēnei kōrero o roto i tēnei tuinga. Kei te mahia tonutia tēnei momo mahi punenga e ō tātou whanaunga i ēnei rā, ā, he whakapapa tō tēnei mahi. He whakapapa tō ēnei whakamāoritanga katoa e whakaatu nei i te hītori o ngā whakaaro, te manawanuitanga, me te auaha o te hunga Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei momo mahi i te tōmuritanga o te rautau tekau mā iwa me te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau.

***Heaven* — Te nohoanga o te Atua**

Kei hea rā te nohoanga o te Atua? He aha te āhua o taua ao nā? Ko wai te Atua, ā, ko wai mā e noho ana i tōna taha? I roto i ngā whārangi e whai ake nei ka tirohia te kaupapa nei, arā, ko te rangi me ōna atua, me ōna tipua anō hoki. Nō reira, ka ketuketungia ngā kōrero tuku iho mō tēnei kaupapa nō roto i ngā whare wānanga o te Māori me ngā kōrero kua tuhia nei i roto i ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti. Ka tātaritia, ka matapakina ēnei kōrero kia kite ai i te pūtahi o ēnei awa mātauranga e rua, kia whai māramatanga hoki ki te huringa o te Māori ki tētahi whakapono hou, ki tētahi ao hou me te whakawhenumi i ōna mātauranga o mua ki tēnei mātauranga hou. Ko te aronga whānui o tēnei wāhanga ko te whakamāoritanga o te kupu *Heaven* i roto i ngā tuinga a te Hāhi, engari ko te aronga matua ko te whakamahinga o Tikitiki-o-rangi hei ingoa mō te rangi teitei katoa o ngā whakaakoranga o te Hāhi.

Ngā rangi tūhāhā me te mātai whetū

Nō reira, kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi āna kōrero ake mō ngā rangi me ngā atua, ngā tipua rānei e noho ana i aua ao kei runga. E mōhio whānuitia ana ngā kōrero mō ngā rangi tūhāhā puta noa i te motu. Ki ā ētahi iwi, 10 ngā rangi, ki ā ētahi atu 12 ngā rangi i whakanuia ai e ngā tūpuna Māori. E mea ana a Smith (1913) e whai hononga ana pea ēnei nama ki te maramataka Māori. Nā, i ngā wā o mua ka āta mātai ngā tūpuna i ngā āhuatanga o te rangi, ka whai rātou i ngā nekenekenga o te whānau mārama kia mōhio ai ki ngā kaupapa kei te haere mai. Otirā, ka titiro ake rātou ki ngā rangi kia whai māramatanga e pā ana ki tō rātou ao. I mōhio te Māori ki te hononga i waenganui i te whenua me te rangi, ā, ka ārahi ngā tohu ā-runga i te mahi ā-raro (Matamua, 2017). Ka tohu ngā whetū o te rangi i te huringa o ngā kaupeka, te wā hauhake, te wā pai mō te hī ika, te wā whakatā, whakangahau rānei, otirā ka whakaawe te whānau mārama i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te ao o te Māori. Heoi, i runga i te tautōhito o te Māori ki te mātai whetū me ngā āhuatanga katoa o te rangi e taea nei e te karu tangata, i kite ngā tūpuna i te rerenga o ngā whetū i ngā wāhanga o te tau. Nō reira, nā te huringa o te ao me tana āmionga (*orbit*) i a Tamānui-te-rā, ka rerekē ngā whetū e kitea nei i te rangi i ia marama, i ia marama. Nā runga i taua whakaaro, he rerekē te rangi i kitea ai e te tangata i ia marama. Ka mutu, mehemea 12 ngā marama i roto i te maramataka i whāia rā e tētahi iwi, 12 ngā rangi i kitea ai e rātou i roto i ngā wāhanga o te tau.

Heoi anō, ākene pea ka pua mai tēnei whakapono mō ngā rangi tūhāhā i tēnei mahi mātai whetū. Nā, ki tāku nei whakapae e hāngai ana te māramatanga nei ki tēnei kaupapa, arā, ki ngā rangi tūhāhā, i te mea e whakaatu ana i te whakaawenga o te taiao ki te tirohanga a te Māori, me te whakawhanaketanga o ōna whakapono mō te taha wairua. Hei whakawhānui i tēnei whakaaro, e ai ki a Matamua rāua ko Wilson (2019), mā ngā tairongo e mōhio ai te tangata ki ngā atua Māori. Ko ngā atua ka taea te pā atu, te kite, te rongo hoki i te mea ko te taiao o te Māori nō ngā atua, ko ngā atua tonu te taiao. Hei tauira, ka rukuruku ana tētahi ki roto i te moana kōhi kaimoana ai kei roto ia i a Tangaroa, ka rongo ana ia i ngā hau e mirimiri ana i tana kiri, kei te rongo ia i a Tāwhiri, ka kai ana ia i te kūmara e kai ana ia i ngā hua a Rongo, ka titiro ake ana ki runga, e kite ana ia i a Ranginui (Wilson, 2019). Mā te wheako i mōhio te Māori o nehe ki ōna atua. Nā, i marama ki ō tātou tūpuna, nā ngā wāhanga o te taiao i ora ai rātou, otirā, ko te taiao te manapou. Nō reira, koinei pea te tūāpapa o tō te Māori hononga ki ōna atua me tōna ao wairua.

Ngā whare wānanga tawhito

Nā, ko te nuinga o tō tātou māramatanga ki tēnei kaupapa i ahu mai i te whare wānanga tawhito. Nā te pēhitanga o te ahurea Māori i roto i te rautau tekau mā iwa ka tata ngaro te mātauranga o te Māori mō ōna whare wānanga. Tae rawa atu ki te huringa o te rautau rua tekau he ruarua noa iho ngā tohunga e pupuri tonu nei i ngā kōrero e whakamārama ana i te takenga mai o te atua, te tangata, me te ao tukupū ki tā te Māori titiro. I ēnei rā, he ruarua tonu ngā mauhanga mō tēnei kaupapa. Nō reira, i tēnei wāhanga o te upoko ka tirohia ngā tuhinga a ngā mātanga o nehe, kia wherawherahia ngā kōrero mō ngā rangi me ngā atua o te ao Māori.

Tērā pea ko te kōrero rongonui katoa mō ngā rangi e mōhiotia nei e te iwi Māori ko ngā kōrero nā Nēpia Pōhūhū nō Ngāti Kahungunu, arā, ko aua kōrero i kapohia ai i roto i te tuhinga e karangatia nei ko *Te Kauwae Runga (The Lore of the Whare Wānanga)* (1913). Ko Nēpia tētahi tohunga ahurewa i whakahaere ai i tētahi o ngā whare wānanga o Kahungunu, nō reira, e hāngai pū ana ēnei kōrero ki ngā iwi o te Tai Rāwhiti. I te ngahurutanga tuaono o te rautau tekau mā iwa, ka tū tētahi hui i Wairarapa mō ngā Māori o taua rohe hei matapaki i ngā take whenua, take tōrangapū hoki. I taua hui rā ka puta te whakaaro kia whakamāramatia ngā kōrero tuku iho o tō rātou iwi e ngā tohunga i reira. Nā, ko Te Mātorohanga tētahi o ēnei tohunga i tuku kōrero ai i tēnei hui, ā, ka whakaaetia a Te Whatahoro Jury kia tuhituhi i aua kōrero i puta mai. Nō reira, i roto i te tau 1865 ka hui anō a Te Mātorohanga rātou ko Nēpia Pōhūhū, ko Paratene Te Okawhare ki te whakamārama i ngā kōrero o te whare wānanga, ā, ka tuhia ēnei kōrero e Te Whatahoro (Parsons, 1990). Ka whakaemi kōrero a Te Whatahoro mai i ngā tohunga, i a Te Mātorohanga rāua ko Pōhūhū, tae noa ki ō rāua matenga i te ngahurutanga 1880. Nā, i taua ngahurutanga tonu, ka whakauru a Te Whatahoro ki te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei, ā, ka āwhina ia i te mahi whakamāori hei kanohi hōmiromiro mō te whakaputanga tuatahi o te Pukapuka a Moromona. I te tau 1907, ka kōwhiria a Te Whatahoro hei mema mō te *Polynesian Society* (Parsons, 1990), ā, nāwai rā ka tukua āna tuhinga ki ngā kairangahau Pākehā, ki a S. Percy Smith rātou ko Elsdon Best, ko John White, ko T.W. Downes. Nō konei, ka whakaritea ngā kōrero me tētahi whakapākehātanga e Smith, ka whakaputaina tuatahitia ai i te tau 1913 hei *The Lore of the Whare Wānanga*. Nā, kua kōrerohia i te wāhanga o mua, i whakauru ai a Smith i ōna

ake whakaaro, āna ake kōrero ki roto i te whakapākehātanga, nō reira, kua tohea ētahi wāhanga, ētahi whakamāramatanga o tēnei tuhinga nā runga i te raweke a tauwiwi. Engari, ahakoa ēnei āhuatanga, e hāpai tonutia ana ēnei kōrero hei taonga mō te iwi Māori, hei matapihi ki te ao tawhito. Nā konā, kei tēnei wāhanga ka wherawherahia ētahi o ngā pūrākau nō te pukapuka e hāngai ana ki ngā rangi. Anei ngā ingoa o ngā rangi tūhāhā ki tā Nēpia Pōhūhū i whakahua ai (Jury et al., 1913, p. 18):

1. Tikitiki-o-rangi (Te Toi-o-ngā-rangi)
2. Tiritiri-o-matangi
3. Rangi-naonao-ariki
4. Rangi-te-wanawana
5. Rangi-nui-ka-tika
6. Rangi-mata-ura
7. Tauru-rangi
8. Rangi-matawai
9. Rangi-maire-kura
10. Rangi-parauri
11. Rangi-tamaku
12. Ranginui-a-tamaku-rangi

Nō reira, e nohoia ana ngā rangi nei e te tini o ngā atua me ngā tipua (Jones, 2013a). E ai ki ngā kōrero o *Te Kauwae Runga*, kei te kōmata o te rangi, arā, kei Tikitiki-o-rangi a Io e noho ana. Nā, kua kōrero kētia tēnei take, a Io, i te upoko tuarua, nā konā, ka whakarāpopotohia i konei. Ki tā ngā tohunga o Kahungunu, ko Io te atua nui o te ao Māori. Ko Io-matua, ko Io-matua-kore, ko Io-pūkenga, ko Io-taketake. Koinei ētahi o ōna ingoa e whakaatu nei ko wai ia, arā, ko ia te matua o ngā mea katoa, otirā, ko ia te pūtaketake o te ao me te ora. E tautokona ana tēnei whakapono e Marsden (2003), ko ia tētahi i whakaakona i roto i tētahi whare wānanga o te Tai Tokerau. E ai ki a Marsden, i te tīmatanga, i mua i te hanganga mai o te ao, ko Io anake. I noho kau a Io, ā, ka rere mai te iho i a ia kia whakahaumakotia, kia whakaohohotia Te Korekore. Ka kōrero a Io, ka pua mai ai ngā wāhanga o te pō (Marsden, 2003). Kātahi ka waihangatia a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku e ia, ā, ko rāua tahi te takenga mai o ngā mea katoa. Ki tā Marsden, ko Tua-ātea te ingoa o te ao mutunga kore, otirā, koirā te ao o Io. Hei tāna, kei tua tēnei ao i ngā rohenga o te wā, arā, kāore e herea ana tēnei ao e ngā ture o te wā. Koinei ētahi o ngā

āhuatanga o te rangi o Io. I tautoko hoki a Pei Te Hurinui Jones (2013a) nō Ngāti Maniapoto i ēnei whakaaro mō Io, arā, ko ia te tīmatanga o ngā mea katoa. Ka whakaemingia ngā kōrero o te whare wānanga o Tainui e ia nō roto i ngā tuhinga o tana matua kēkē, nāna i tuhi ngā akoranga o taua kura i te tekau tau o 1860.

Ahakoia ngā kōrero whīwhiwhi nei nō roto i ētahi o ngā whare wānanga puta noa i te motu, e whakahēngia ana ēnei kōrero mō Io e ētahi atu mātanga o te ao Māori, otirā e tohea tonutia ana te tūturutanga o Io i roto i te ao Māori (Buck, 1949; Keane, 2011; Mead, 2006). Kei te whakaae ēnei tautōhito e kitea ana te tangongitanga i ngā kōrero a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi mō ngā kaupapa maha, engari ki tō rātou whakaaro, ehara a Io i te atua tūturu nō te ao Māori, otirā, kua whakapae ētahi i pua mai ai tēnei whakapono hei urupare ki te taenga mai o te Karaitianatanga ki Aotearoa nei.

E kōrerohia ana ngā kainoho o ia rangi i roto i ngā tuhinga o *Te Kauwae Runga* (1913) me *He Tuhi Māreikura* (2013). E nohoia ana ngā rangi e ngā apa-atua, arā, he poutiriao e tiaki nei i ia taumata o te rangi. Ko ngā apa e noho nei i Tikitiki-o-rangi, arā, ko te rangi teitei katoa, te rangi tapu rawa atu, ko te Rōpū-Whatukura me te Rōpū-Māreikura (Jury et al., 1913). Ko ngā whatukura ngā apa tāne, ā, ko ngā māreikura ngā apa wāhine. Nā, ko rātou anake ngā apa e whakaaetia nei kia noho tahi me Io i te Toi-o-ngā-rangi. Otirā, e kore e taea e tētahi te uru atu ki taua nohoanga rā o Io hāunga rā ko rātou e whai ai i tāna kupu whakaae. Nā, e wātea ana ngā apa-whatukura me ngā apa-māreikura kia toro iho ki ērā atu rangi tekau mā tahi, otirā, kia hāereere ki ngā wāhi katoa ki tā rātou e pai ai, tae noa mai ki a Papatūānuku me Rarohenga (Jury et al., 1913). Kei ia rangi ōna ake rōpū-apa e noho ana. Nā, kua kōrero kētia te matatini o ngā kōrero a te iwi Māori. He maha ngā tangongitanga, ā, kei tēnā iwi āna ritenga, kei tēnā iwi āna anō ritenga. Nō reira, kei ngā kōrero a Pei Te Hurinui Jones (Ngāti Maniapoto) ētahi whakamāramatanga rerekē mō te okiokinga mutunga kore o te ira tangata. Hei tāna,

...ko te tino tutukitanga o ngā mea katoa kei a Io i Tikitiki-o-Rangi, i Te Tumu rā anō. Ko te hunga i manakohia mai e Io, ka piki mā Te Ara-tiatia; e rua nei ōna kūaha: ko Piere-i-te-rangi, me te ara atu mā roto i Te Hono-i-wairua. He huarahi anō e piki ai ētehi. He ara tairanga nā roto atu i ngā Rangi-tūhāhā puta noa, puta noa; arā, ko te ara i huaina nei, ko Te Toi-hua-rewa tērā. Ko te iwi nui ia, ka ahu mā te ara mai o Hani rāua ko Puna; arā mā ngā Kiko-rangi, ā, tae noa ki Te Tumu

rā anō. Ā, kei reira, ka noho i a Io i Tikitiki-o-Rangi, i runga i tāna e mea ai... E rua ngā wāhi e roa te noho haere i te wā e ahu ai te tira ki te wā kāinga i Tikitiki-o-Rangi. Ko aua wāhi, ko Raro-henga me Muri-wai-hou. (Jones, 2013b, p. 104)

E mea ana a Jones ko taua ao wairua i kōrerohia ai i te wāhanga o mua ake nei, he nohoanga taupua kē, ehara i te okiokinga mutunga kore mō ngā wairua katoa. Otirā, e ai ki a Jones, kei a Io i Tikitiki-o-rangi taua okiokinga rā. Ko Io te tutukitanga, te whakamutunga o ngā mea katoa. E mea ana hoki ia ko ngā mea ‘i manakohia mai e Io’ ka noho i tōna taha i te kōmata o te rangi. Nā konā, tērā ētahi o te ira tangata ka noho pea i taua rangi ā muri ake nei. Nā, he āhua rite tēnei pūrākau ki ngā kōrero Karaitiana nō roto i ngā karaipiture. Arā, ko te whakaoranga o ngā wheao o te Karaiti me te noho i tōna taha i ‘*Heaven*’ whai muri i te matenga. Atu i ēnei kōrero a Jones, kāore anō au kia kite i ētahi atu pūrākau e kōrero nei mō Tikitiki-o-rangi hei wāhi okiokinga mō te ira tangata. Otirā, atu i ngā kōrero e mea ana e whetūrangitia ai te hunga mate, te nuinga o ngā kōrero kua rangahaua e au e mea ana ka haere rātou ki tētahi wāhi o raro iho, arā, ko Rarohenga, ko Te Rēinga. Nō reira, he kōrero tawhito tēnei rānei, he mea whakaaweawe rānei e te whakapono Karaitiana? Ko wai ka mōhio? Heoi, i ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei ka tirohia ngā whakapono o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti mō te rangi, ngā rangi, arā, mō *Heaven*.

He tirohanga Moromona

He āhua rerekē te tirohanga a te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti ki te rangi i tā ērā atu hāhi Karaitiana. Nō reira, ka whakatewhatewhangia tēnei tirohanga ahurei a te Hāhi i konei. E whakapono ana ngā apataki o te Hāhi kua homai e te Atua ēnei kōrero mō te rangi me te ao kei tua o te ārai, arā, he mea whāki atu e te Ariki ki āna poropiti. Ko te rangi te nohoanga o te Atua engari taihoa ake nei ka kōrerohia tēnei kaupapa. Ka tū ngā rangi hei nohoanga mutunga kore mō te ira tangata whai muri i te whakawākanga a te Atua (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-e). Nā, kua matapakina ngā whakaakoranga a te Hāhi mō te putanga atu o te hunga mate ki te ao wairua i roto i te wāhanga o mua mō Te Rēinga. Nō reira, whai muri i te noho taupua i taua ao wairua nā, arā, i pararaiha, te whare herehere rānei, ka ara mai anō te tinana kikokiko, ā, ka whakakotahi anōtia te tinana me te wairua, ka kawea atu ai te tangata ki te aroaro o te Atua kia whakawākia. Ka whakahaerehia tēnei mahi e te Ariki, e Ihu Karaiti, ka mutu, ka whakawākia ngā tāngata katoa nā runga i ā rātou mahi nō rātou e ora ana, waihoki ko tā rātou ū ki ngā whakahaunga a te Atua me tō

rātou whakapono ki a Ihu Karaiti hei kaiwhakaora mō rātou. Nō reira, ka whakawākia te tangata, me te aha, ka riro i a ia tana nohoanga pūmau. Otirā ka whai kāinga mutunga kore ki roto i tētahi o ngā rangi rānei e toru (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-e).

Nō reira, hei tā te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, e toru ngā rangi, e kīia nei ko ngā kīngitanga o te korōria (*kingdoms of glory*). E whakaritea ana ēnei ao, ēnei kīngitanga ki te whānau mārama, arā, ko te rā, te marama me ngā whetū. Ehara i te mea e mea ana ngā karaipiture kei ēnei amiorangi rā anō ēnei ao, engari e whakaritea ana te korōria o ēnei kīngitanga ki te māramatanga o te rā, te marama me ngā whetū. E pēnei ana pea kia mārama ai te tangata ki te rerekē o te taumata o te korōria o ia rangi.

Nā, ko te rangi tuatoru ko te ao *Telestial*. E ai ki ngā karaipiture ko ngā mea e haere ai ki te wāhi nei ko rātou kāore i whiwhi i te māramatanga o te rongopai a Ihu Karaiti i a rātou i te ao mārama nei, i te ao wairua rānei, kāore hoki i tahuri ki a Ihu Karaiti hei kaiwhakaora (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-e). Nō reira, nā te aroha o te Atua ki ēnei tamariki āna, ka whakaorangia tonutia rātou mai i te whare herehere o te ao wairua me taua ao rēwera, ahakoa tō rātou whakapono-koretanga ki te Atua. E whakaritea ana tēnei ao ki ngā whetū o te rangi, arā, ka whiwhi tonu ngā kainoho o tēnei ao i tētahi wāhanga iti nei o te korōria o te Atua.

Ko te rangi tuarua, ko te ao *Terrestrial*. Nā, ko rātou e whai wāhi ai ki roto i te rangi nei, ko ngā tāngata ngākaupai, engari kīhai rātou i mau tonu ki tō ratou whakapono ki te kaiwhakaora, ki a Ihu Karaiti (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-e). E ai ki ngā karaipiture, he tangata whai-hōnore e noho ai i roto i te rangi nei, engari i whakamatapōtia rātou e te mahi tinihanga a ngā tāngata o tēnei ao (Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata 76:75). Nō reira, ka noho ēnei i te aroaro o te Tama, o Ihu Karaiti, ka whiwhi ai rātou i tētahi wāhanga o tana korōria, heoi, kāore rātou e whiwhi i te raneatanga o te Matua. E whakaritea ana tēnei ao ki te marama.

He māramatanga tō ia rangi. He nui ake te māramatanga o te ao *Terrestrial* i tō te ao *Telestial*, ā, he nui ake anō tō te ao *Celestial* i ō aua ao e rua. Koia rā, e whakaritea ana te korōria o ia ao, o ia rangi ki te māramatanga o te whānau mārama. Otirā, he rerekē te māramatanga o ngā whetū i tō te marama, me tō te marama i tō te rā. E whakapuakina ana ēnei whakaaro e Pāora i roto i āna tuhinga ki ngā apataki i Koroniti,

He korōria kē tō te rā, he korōria kē tō te marama, he korōria kē hoki tō ngā whetū: nā poka kē te korōria o tētahi whetū i tō tētahi whetū. He pērā anō te aranga o te hunga mate. (Koroniti 15:41-42).

Ko te rangi tuatahi, ko te ao *Celestial*. Nā, ka arotahi au ki te whakamāoritanga o tēnei o ngā rangi i roto i tēnei wāhanga. Heoi anō, koinei te rangi teitei rawa, arā, ko te rangi tiketike katoa. E ai ki ngā karaipiture ko tēnei te nohoanga o te Atua Nui, arā, ko te Matua o ngā mea katoa, me tana Tama, a Ihu Karaiti (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-e). Kua whakaritea hokitia tēnei ao hei wāhi noho mō ngā tāngata i whai mārika i a Ihu, arā, ko ngā tāngata pono, ko rātou i mau tonu ki tō rātou whakapono ki te Atua me te kaiwhakaora, te Karaiti. Nā, ko te hunga tēnei kua rumakina ki te wai me te ahi, hei muru atu i ō rātou hara, kia noho koha-kore (*without blemish*) rātou i te aroaro o te Atua mō ake tonu atu (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-e). Heoi, e toru anō ngā wāhanga o te rangi *Celestial*, otirā, he taumata ō tēnei rangi. Ko te mea ō-runga, ko te kōmata o te rangi, koia rā te nohoanga pū o te Atua, ā, ko te hunga e whai wāhi ai ki tēnei wāhanga o te rangi nei ko rātou e whaka-atua-tia ai, arā, ka whiwhi rātou i te katoa o te korōria o te Atua (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-c). I roto i ngā whakaakoranga a te Hāhi, e kīia nei koinei te *exaltation* o te tangata. Nā runga anō i tērā whakaaro, e whakaritea ana tēnei kīngitanga, tēnei rangi ki te rā. Nā, kei ngā taumata o raro nō tēnei rangi ngā anahera a te Atua e noho ana, ko rātou ngā kaiwaewae a te Atua, ngā kaitiaki hoki o te ira tangata. Nō reira, ko tā ratou he whakatutuki i ngā mahi ki tā te Atua e whakahau ai. Ka mutu, ko te ao *Celestial* nei te kāinga hoki o ēnei tipua.

Nō reira, he nui ngā kōrero e kawea nei e te Māori me te hunga Karaitiana mō ngā ao kei runga rā, arā, mō ngā rangi tūhāhā. Nā, tērā ētahi ritenga nui i waenganui i ngā kōrero nō ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti ki ērā o te ao Māori, arā, he taumata ō te ao kei runga, otirā, he maha ngā rangi. Ka mutu, ka pēhea te whakamāoritanga o ēnei kaupapa i roto i ngā karaipiture? Nā, ko ‘rangi’ te tūingoa noa (*general term*) i whakamahia ai puta noa i ngā karaipiture katoa o te Hāhi hei kupu mō *Heaven*. Engari, ko Tikitiki-o-rangi te ingoa kua whakamahia hei kupu mō te rangi *Celestial* i roto i ngā tuhinga motuhake o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, arā, ko Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata me te Pearsa Utu Nui. Kāore e āta kōrerohia ana, kāore e tautuhitia ana te rangi *Celestial* i roto i te Pukapuka a

Moromona. Engari, koinei hoki te ingoa i whakamahia ai e Takana mō te rangi *Celestial* i roto i āna tuhinga ake, ā, ko ia tonu tētahi o ngā kaiwhakamāori o ēnei karaipiture. Nō reira, ki ahau nei e āta mahuki ana ngā ritenga o ēnei huatau e rua. Ko ēnei ngā wāhanga teitei rawa, kei te kōmata (*zenith*) o te ao mau-tonu, arā, koinei ngā wāhi e noho nei te Atua Nui o te ao tukupū. Mā te tonu a te Atua Nui anake e uru atu ai te tangata, te tipua rānei ki taua rangi. Ko ēnei hoki ngā wāhi tapu katoa.

Nā, i konei ka tākina whakapotohia te whakapapa o te huatau, *Heaven*, nō roto i te Paipera Hīperu. Heoi, i roto i te reo Hīperu ko *Shamayim* te ingoa o taua wāhi rā. He tūingoa takitini (*plural*) tērā, heoi, nā runga anō i tērā whakaaro e whakapae ana ngā mātanga Hīperu he mea whakapapa te rangi, otirā, he taumata o te rangi (Hundley, 2015). Nō reira, koia te kīngitanga o te Atua, tōna nohoanga tapu.

I te wā i kite ai au i a Tikitiki-o-rangi i roto i ngā karaipiture hei kupu mō *Heaven*, inarā, mō te ao *Celestial*, kāore au i rongu i tērā taukumekume i rangona ai e au nōku e mahara ana ki te whakamahinga o Te Rēinga. He aha i pēnei ai? Kua whakaaweawetia rānei tō tātou māramatanga ki ngā rangi tūhāhā e te Karaitianatanga? Ka kōrerohia ana ngā rangi tūhāhā i roto i te reo Pākehā, ka kaha rangona te rerenga kupu ‘*the twelve heavens*’, ‘*the ten heavens*’ rānei, nō reira, kua waia rānei tātou ki tērā whakaritenga? Kua taunga rānei tātou ki tērā whakapākehātanga? Nā, he wairua pai tō te kupu *Heaven*, otirā, hei tā ngā kōrero o ngā karaipiture, he wāhi rangimārie, he momo pararaiha e whakahari nei i te tangata e tae atu ai ki reira. Ko ia tonu te whakaahuatanga o ngā tūmanako, ngā wawata, ngā moemoeā pai katoa o te tangata, ā, kei reira te Atua e noho ana. Nō reira, tērā pea nā runga anō i ērā āhuatanga pai o te kupu i roto i te reo Pākehā, kāore e tino rangona ana taua taukumekume. Heoi, te āhua nei i kitea rā ēnei ritenga e ngā kaiwhakamāori, ā, ka whakamahia e rātou hei pūtahitanga, e whakakotahi ana i ngā wāhi tapu o ngā ao e rua.

***Baptism* — He wai whakaika, he whānautanga hou**

He aha ngā tohu o te whakapono? He aha rā ngā hua, ngā mahi rānei e puta mai ai i te tangata e whakapono mārika nei ki ōna atua? Mai rā anō i te ōrokofīmatanga mai o te ao, kua mahi ngā iwi katoa puta noa i te ao i ā rātou ritenga (*rituals*) hei whakanui i ō rātou atua, hei maumahara hoki ki ā rātou takohanga ki aua atua rā. Nā, kei te hunga Māori ā rātou tikanga ake, ō rātou kawa ake e ārahi nei i a rātou i roto i tō rātou ao Māori. Otirā,

e herea ana te iwi Māori e te tapu me ērā atu momo ture o te ao tūroa me te ao wairua. Nō reira, e mahia ana ngā momo ritenga hei tiaki i te tangata, hei whakamārie hoki i ngā atua, i ngā tipua rānei. Hei tauira, ka haere ana te tangata ki te urupā toro atu ai ki ōna mate, kāore e whakaaetia ana kia kai, kia inu rānei ki roto i ngā rohenga o taua wāhi rā nā runga i tōna tapu. I tana wehenga atu ka horoia ōna ringa e ia ki te wai māori hei pure i te tapu.

He maha hoki ngā ritenga e mahia nei e ngā hāhi Karaitiana, arā, ko ngā momo hākarameta (*sacraments*) e akiaki nei i ngā apataki kia whakaaro ki tō rātou Atua. Nō reira, i tēnei wāhanga o te upoko ka whakatewhatewhangia tētahi ritenga nui whakahirahira e kōrerohia nei i roto i ngā karaipiture, arā, ko te *baptism*. Nō reira, ka tirohia tōna whakamāoritanga i roto i ngā karaipiture o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti o te Hunga Tapu o ngā Rā o Muri nei, ka tātari hoki i ngā ritenga nō te ao Māori e āhua rite ana ki tēnei. Heoi, i roto i te whakaputanga tuatahi o te Pukapuka a Moromona me ngā whakaputanga katoa o te Paipera Tapu, ko iriiri te kupu i whakamahia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori mō te *baptism*. Nō reira, i te wāhanga tuatahi nei ka tirohia te iriiri me ngā ritenga ōrite nō te ao Māori. Ka matapakina ai tana hiranga ki te hunga Māori, kātahi ka wherawherahia ngā whakaakoranga mō te *baptism* ki tā te Hāhi titiro, ā, ka tirohia te whakamahinga o ngā kupu Māori hei whakamārama i tēnei tikanga i roto i ngā karaipiture reo Māori.

He tikanga Māori i te whānautanga mai o te tamaiti

Nō reira, he maha ngā tikanga Māori e hāngai ana ki te whānautanga mai o te pēpi. Ko te iriiri tētahi o ēnei, arā, he ritenga, he karakia mā te tamaiti i muri i tana whānautanga mai (Williams, 2000). He ritenga anō e mahia ana i te wā o te iriiri, ko te tūā. E mahia ana tēnei hei tapa i te ingoa o te pēpi. E ai ki te papakupu a Williams (2000), he rite tonu te iriiri ki te tohi, otirā, he momo tohi tēnei ritenga. Nō reira, i te wā i tapahia ai te pito o te pēpi (Māori Language Commission, 2008), ka haria atu taua tamaiti rā ki tētahi arawai, ki te moana rānei kia iriiria, kia tohia ki te wai. Ka mutu, ka tāuwhitia te tamaiti ki te wai e te tohunga, ka tākina ai ngā karakia.

E ai ki a Marsden (2003), he tikanga tawhito te iriiri. Hei tāna, mā te ritenga nei e korowaitia ai te tamaiti ki te mana o ngā atua Māori, ka hāpaingia a ia hei koha ki tētahi atua, kia kiri whakauka te tamaiti rā ki ngā kaupapa e whakanui nei i taua atua, hei mahi

māna i roto i tōna oranga. He mea whakatapu te tamaiti mā te iriiri, te tohi rānei, ā, ka tuku inoi te tohunga i roto i āna karakia kia whakawhiwhia ngā pūkenga me ngā āhuatanga pai ki te tamaiti e te atua (Marsden, 2003). I te nuinga o te wā, ka tāuwhiuwhitia te tamaiti ki te wai, engari i ētahi wā ka rumaki te tohunga i te pēpi, i a rāua tahi rānei i a ia e okooko ana i te tamaiti.

Nō reira, ki tā Tupara (2011), i tīmata mai tēnei tikanga i te whānautanga mai o Hine-rau-whārangī, te tamāhine a Hinetītama rāua ko Tāne. Ā, e ai ki ngā kōrero i hoatu ai ki a Best (1995) mō te tohi o te kōhine nei, ka whakatakotia te takapau wharanui (he momo whāriki) ki te tahataha o tētahi awa hei wāhi noho mō te whaea me te pēpi. Kātahi ka hīkina a Hine-rau-whārangī e te tohunga i a ia e heke ana ki roto i te wai, ka tohia ai taua hine rā ki te wai. Hei tā Mead (2006), e whakapono ana ngā iwi nō roto i te rohe o Mātaatua waka i take kē mai tērā tikanga i a Tāwhaki, arā, nāna i piki ake mā te aka matua ki te tekau o ngā rangi kia tiki i ngā kete o te wānanga. E ai ki ētahi o ā rātou kōrero, kua rere atu te wahine a Tāwhaki, a Tangotango, ki tōna wā kāinga ake me tā rāua tamāhine, a Arahuta (Te Arawhita-i-te-rangi), i te mea kua tūkinotia a ia e Tāwhaki. Nō reira, i hiahia a Tāwhaki ki te kimi i tana patero, kia noho tahi anō me Tangotango me tā rāua tamaiti. Nā, kāore anō hoki kia tohia a Arahuta, nā konā, ka pīrangi a Tāwhaki ki te whakatutuki i tērā mahi. I tana kitenga i a Tangotango ka kōrerorero rāua, ka whakaae ai ia kia hoki mai ki a ia, ā, kia tohia a Arahuta (Mead, 1996). E ai ki a Mead (1996), ko te wā tika hei mahi i te ritenga nei, ko te rā whai muri i te takanga iho o te pito o te pēpi. Engari, ki ētahi atu (Best, 1995), e tapahia atu ana te pito kei whakahaerehia ana te tohi e te tohunga. Heoi anō, ka takatū rātou i a rātou anō mō tēnei ritenga, ka hoake ai ki te wāhi tapu o tētahi awa. Ā, ka okooko a Tāwhaki i a Arahuta, ka tīmata āna karakia i a ia e heke ana ki roto i te wai. Anei tana karakia tohi,

Waerea iho

I te awa e rere nei

I ngā marae nunui

I ngā marae roroa

I ngā marae o Hine.

Tohia a Arahuta ki tana wai

Matoi kura i.

Ko Arahuta ki te ao

He neke, he taunaki,
He pipine,
Tēnei au ka tohi i te ingoa ki a koe,
Ka tohia, ka tohia ki a Te Arahuta.
Ka moe Whaitiri i a Kai-tangata,
Ka puta ki waho ko Hema.
Tohia a Arahuta ki tana wai
Tohia ki a Rangi-e-tū-nei
Tohia ki a Papa-e-takoto-nei
Ki tēnei tamāhine, ki tēnei pia,
Ki tēnei ara, ki tēnei tama wahine,
O Tawhitōrangī, o Naherangi.
Rarapa te uira.
Tūturu o whiti whakamaui kia tina!
Tina! Hui e! Taiki e! (Mead, 1996, p. 77)

Nō reira, he whakatauirā tēnei i te āhua o tēnei momo karakia mō te tohi, te iriiri me te tūā. Ka whakapūmauia te ingoa o Arahuta ki runga ki a ia, ā, ka hāpaingia hei koha ki ngā atua. Ka tuhia hokitia ētahi o ēnei karakia e te kairangahau Pākehā, e Elsdon Best, i roto i tana pukapuka *The Whare Kohanga and its Lore* (Best, 1929). Anei anō tētahi tauira o te karakia tohi i mau ai i a Best i roto i tana rangahau, nā, ka tākina tēnei mēnā he tama te pēpi,

Naumai, e tama! Whakaputa i a koe ki runga te turanga matua
Marama te ata i Ururangi, marama te ata i Taketake nui o Rangi
Ka whakawhenua nga hiringa i konei, e tama!
Naumai, e mau to ringa ki te kete tuauri, ki te kete tuatea, ki te kete aronui
I pikitia e Tane-nui-a-Rangi te ara tauwhaiti ki te pumotomoto o Tikitiki-o-Rangi
I karangatia e Tane ki a Huru-te-arangi. (Best, 1929, p. 31)

I roto i tēnei karakia e karangatia ana te tamaiti kia piki ake ki te kōmata o te rangi kia riro ai i a ia ngā mātauranga o ō tātou tūpuna, arā, ko ngā kete o te wānanga. Nō reira, ko tā ngā karakia nei, he whakatauirā, he whakanui i te tamaiti kia tupu pai, kia rea pai i roto i ngā rā o tōna oranga. Heoi, koinei te āhua o tēnei tikanga, o tēnei ritenga o te ao

Māori. Ināianei ka huri ki ngā ritenga āhua rite o te Hāhi me te whakamahinga o te ‘iriiri’ i roto i ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture.

He tikanga hāhi

I mua tonu i tana wehenga atu i āna āpotoro, ka whakahau a Ihu i a rātou kia haere ki ngā tōpito o te ao whakaako ai i ngā iwi katoa me te *baptise* i a rātou i runga i te ingoa o te Matua, te Tama, me te Wairua Tapu (Matiu 28:19-20). Nō reira, nā runga i tēnei whakahau a te Ariki, tuku mihingare ai te Hāhi ki ngā hau e whā, kia horapa atu i te rongopai a te Ariki.

Ki tā te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti, ko te *baptism* te ritenga tuatahi o te rongopai. Nā, koia te huarahi hei uru atu ki roto i te kāhui o ngā kaiwhakapono, otirā, kia whai wāhi ai ki roto i te Hāhi. Nō reira, he taurangi, he kawenata te *baptism* i waenganui i te tangata me te Atua (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-a). Ko tā te tangata he whai i ngā whakahaunga a te Atua mō ake tonu atu. Ko tā te Atua he tuku i tana Wairua Tapu kia noho tahi me te tangata, hei kaitiaki mōna mō ake tonu atu.

E kitea ana te hiranga o tēnei ritenga i ngā kupu a Ihu ki a Nicodemus, “Ki te kāhore te tangata e whānau i te wai, i te Wairua hoki, e kore ia e āhei te tomo ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua” (Hoani 3:5). Nō reira, nā runga i ēnei kupu āna, e whakapono mārika ana ngā apataki o te Hāhi, me uru atu te tangata ki roto i ngā wai o *baptism* kia rumakina e tētahi e kawē nei i te mana o te Atua, kia whai wāhi ai ki roto i te kīngitanga o te Atua, otirā, kia uru atu ki taua rangi teitei rawa, ko te ao *Celestial*. Nō reira, mahia ana te ritenga nei hei murunga hara hoki (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-a), arā, kia purea, kia whakamākia (*cleansed*) te tangata i ōna hē (*sins*). Ā, he tohu te ritenga nei mō te matenga o Ihu Karaiti, arā, ka whakatakotoria te tangata ki raro i te wai, kātahi ka hīkina ia, ka ara anō ia i te wai, pēnei i a Ihu. Nō reira, ko te āhua o te ritenga nei e tohu ana ki te merekara o tō Ihu aranga. E mea ana hoki a Ihu ki a Nicodemus, me whānau mai anō, me whānau hou te tangata i te wai kia kite i te kīngitanga o te Atua (Hoani 3:3). Nō reira, e tohu ana hoki te ritenga nei ki te matenga o te tangata, te matenga o tana oranga o mua rānei, me te whānautanga mai anō hei tangata hou, hei ākongā mā Ihu Karaiti.

He rerekē ētahi o ngā tikanga o te *baptism* i roto i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i ō ētahi atu hāhi Karaitiana. Ko tētahi tikanga whakahirahira o tēnei ritenga, ko te rumaki. Nā, ahakoa he

maha ngā hāhi Karaitiana, kei tēnā hāhi, kei tēnā hāhi ā rātou whakamāramatanga ake mō ngā whakaakoranga a Ihu Karaiti. Nō reira, ki ētahi hāhi, he tāuwhiuwhi noa iho te tikanga, engari hei tā ētahi atu (pēnei i te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti), me rumaki katoa te tangata ki te wai kia tika ai, kia mana ai tērā mahi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-a). E whakapae ana te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i pērā ai te āhua o te *baptism* i whakaakona ai e Ihu, ka mutu, me whai i tērā āhuetanga. Nō reira, he mea nui ki te Hāhi kia rumakina katoatia te tangata ki te wai. Mēnā ka puta ake tētahi wāhanga o te tinana nō te pirihī e mahi ana i tērā ritenga, me mahi anō kia tika. Ka mutu, ko te āhua o te mahinga o tēnei ritenga e pēnei ana,

Ko te tangata kua karangatia e te Atua, ā he mana tōna nō Ihu Karaiti ki te rumaki [*baptise*], ka haere iho ki roto ki te wai rāua tahi ko te tangata kua hiahia nei kia rumakina, ā ka mea, e karanga ana i a ia ki tōna ingoa – Kua whakamanaia ahau e Ihu Karaiti ka rumakina koe e ahau i runga i te ingoa o te Matua, o te Tama, o te Wairua Tapu. Āmine.

Kātahi ia ka rumaki i a ia ki roto i te wai ā ka puta mai anō ki waho i te wai. (Ngā Akoranga me ngā Kawenata 20:73-74) [Kua tāpiritia ngā tohutō].

Nō reira, koirā te inoi, te ‘karakia’ e taki ai te pirihī ka rumakina ana tētahi e ia. Ā, koirā te āhua o tēnei ritenga ki tā te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti. Ko tētahi atu o ēnei rerekētanga, ki tā te Hāhi nei, kāore e tika ana kia ‘iriiria’, kia ‘rumakina’ rānei te pēpi. I te mea, me whai māramatanga te tangata e hiahia nei kia rumakina. E ai ki te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i mua i te rumakanga me tae atu te tamaiti ki te pakeketanga e mārama ai ia ki te mahi pai me te mahi hē, nō reira, nā runga i tērā whakaaro, he harakore, he hēkore ngā pēpi (The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, n.d.-a). Nō reira, kia tae atu te tamaiti ki te wā e waru ōna tau, ka whakaaetia ia kia rumakina. Nā, ka pua mai te kupu *baptism* i te reo Kariki. Ko ngā tikanga tūturu o tēnei kupu, ko te horoi, te rumaki, te totohu ki raro i te wai, te toutou rānei i tētahi mea ki roto i te wai. Heoi, koirā te whakapapa o taua kupu rā (Unger, 2004).

I roto i ngā whakaputanga e whā o te Paipera Tapu, ko iriiri te kupu i whakamahia ai e ngā kaiwhakamāori, ā, koia hoki te kupu i whakamahia i roto i te whakaputanga tuatahi o te Pukapuka a Moromona. Engari, koinei tētahi o ngā mea i whakarerekētia i te wā i

whakamāori anōtia ai te tuhinga e Matthew Cowley, rātou ko Wiremu Takana, ko Stuart Meha. Nō reira, i te whakaputanga tuarua kua panonihia te iriiri ki te rumaki me te rumakanga, tērā pea kia kore ai ngā apataki e pōhēhē ki te āhua tika o tēnei ritenga ki tā te Hāhi i whakaako ai.

Nā, ahakoa taku rangahau, kāore anō au kia kite i ētahi tuhinga, ētahi kōrero mō tēnei take, engari ka matapakina ētahi whakaaro mō te panoni i tēnei kupu. Ahakoa tērā ētahi āhuratanga ōrite, he āhua rerekē tonu ngā tikanga o te iriiri i ō te *baptism*. Kua matapaki kētia, he ritenga mō ngā pēpi te iriiri, engari kāore te Hāhi e whakaae ana kia iriiria, kia rumakina te pēpi nā runga i tō rātou harakoretanga, otirā, e whakapono ana ngā apataki kāore he take mō te rumaki i te tamaiti nohinohi nei. I te mea hoki, mēnā ka mate tērā tamaiti i a ia e nohinohi ana, ka whai wāhi ia ki roto i te ao *Celestial*, e ai ki te kupu a ngā poropiti (Moronai 8:8-24). Ko tētahi rerekētanga anō ko te āhua o te ritenga, arā, me rumaki katoa te tangata ki roto i te wai ki tā ngā whakaakoranga o te Hāhi. Engari, i roto i ētahi atu hāhi Karaitiana, he tāuwhiuwhi noa te mahi a te pirihi i a ia e whakairiiri ana i tētahi tamaiti. Nā, ko te hiranga o te mahi rumaki ko te tohu ki te matenga me te aranga anō o Ihu Karaiti me te tangata. Engari, ehara tērā i tētahi āhuratanga o te iriiri. Heoi anō, ahakoa kua pūmau tonu te iriiri i roto i te Paipera Tapu, kua tīni i roto i te whakaputanga tuarua o te Pukapuka a Moromona. Ka mutu, tērā pea ka tohea tēnei take e ngā apataki kōrero Māori i roto i ngā tau i waenganui i te putanga mai o te whakaputanga tuatahi me te whakaputanga tuarua. Ka tohea pea rānei e ngā kaiwhakamāori i te wā i hui tahi ai rātou ki te whakahou i te whakamāoritanga. Nā, he kohuki noa iho ēnei whakaaro ōku engari, kāore e kore i āta whakaarohia tēnei e ngā kaiwhakamāori. Ā, te āhua nei i kitea rā ngā rerekētanga kua kōrerohia o runga ake nei.

He matapakinga mō ngā whakamāoritanga

E tautokona ana tēnei mahi āku e te mahi a te ngaio Nez Perce, a Beth Piatote. I roto i tāna mahi rangahau ka tātari ia i te whakawhitinga o ētahi karakia Katorika ki tōna reo taketake. Ā, hei tāna, “[There is a] compelling need not only to work within specific indigenous “national” languages and traditions but also to conduct comparative analyses” (Piatote, 2010, p. 212). Nā, he kaupapa tautohetohe tēnei, arā, ko te whakamahinga o ngā huatau whakawairua Māori i roto i te horopaki o ngā tuhinga Karaitiana. Ka taea e ngā tāngata o roto me ērā o waho i te Hāhi te tohe ngā painga me ngā hēnga o tēnei mahi.

Kāore e kore he taumaha, he uaua rawa atu te mahi whakawhiti reo, te mahi whakamāori, ina koa, ko te whakamāori i ngā huatau whakawairua. He nui kē ngā tikanga e kawea ana e ēnei momo kupu i roto i te horopaki o te ao Māori, nō reira, e tika ana rānei kia utaina tētahi anō tikanga nō ao kē ki runga i tētahi kupu pēnei? Ehara māku hei whakataua, hei whakatikatika rānei. Ehara i te mea e whakaae ana, e whakahē ana rānei au i tēnā whakamāoritanga, i tēnā kupu, i tēnā rerenga kōrero rānei, kāore hoki au e mea ana me pēnei kē, me pērā kē rānei ngā whakamāoritanga. Engari, ki ōku whakaaro e whai take ana te huritao i te kawekawe (*effect*) o te whakamahinga o aua kupu Māori i roto i te horopaki o ngā karaipiture me te mahara ki te tukanga whakamāori. I a au e rangahau ana i ēnei tauira e toru nō ngā tuhinga a te Hāhi, ka toko ake te tini o ngā pātai. Mō te whakamahinga o Te Rēinga mō *Hell*, ka whakaaroaro au – I whakaaweawe rānei te tauira nei i ngā waiaro o ngā Māori ki taua wāhi rā, arā, ki Te Rēinga? He aha ngā kaiwhakamāori Māori o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti i whakaae ai ki tōna whakamahinga i roto i ngā karaipiture? I pēhea nei tō rātou māramatanga ki te ‘mataruatanga’ o tēnei huatau? I pēhea ō rātou whakaaro i a rātou i te marae e poroporoaki ana i te tangata mate me te rongo i te āki a te kaikōrero kia haere ia ki Te Rēinga? Ka pēhea rānei ngā whakaaro i a rātou e pānui ana i ngā karaipiture me te kite i ngā whakamāramatanga mō Te Rēinga hei wāhi pākatokato? Ka rongo rānei rātou i te taukumekume i waenganui i aua tikanga? He aha ētahi kupu kē atu e taea nei te whakamahi hei kupu mō *Hell*?

Nā, ko ētahi o ēnei pātai e kore e taea pea te whakautu, i te mea kāore e taea te uiui te hunga i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei mahi whakamāori i ngā rautau kua pahure ake nei. Engari, e whakatauiria ana ēnei pātai i ōku whakaaro ake i a au e pānui ana i ngā karaipiture. Ā, ka taea te whakahāngai te nuinga o ēnei pātai ki ngā whakamāoritanga mō *Heaven* me *Baptism* hoki. Nō reira, tērā pea he huarahi anō ēnei pātai hei whakatewhatewha, hei whakawhānu i tēnei kaupapa, arā, he mahi mā muri mai. I a au e whakamahere ana i tēnei kaupapa rangahau ka whakaaro au ki te uiui i ētahi tāngata kōrero Māori o nāianei, kia rongo ai i ō rātou whakaaro mō ēnei whakamāoritanga. Engari, i te wā i kite ai au i ngā kupu a Wiremu Takana i roto i te rua mahara, ka whakataua ahau kia aro kē atu ki āna kōrero.

He pātai anō āku mō te whakamahinga o Te Rēinga e taea ai pea te ketuketu mā te mātātuhī. Anei anō aku pātai – he rautaki rānei tēnei whakamāoritanga i whakamahia ai e ngā mihingare Karaitiana tuatahi ki te whakakino i ngā whakaaro Māori? Hei akiaki i

te Māori kia tahuri i tana Māoritanga, kia noho mōriroriro ai ia i ōna tikanga ake?

Kua kitea tēnei āhuatanga i waenganui i ngā iwi taketake o Amerika ki te Tonga, inarā, ko ngā iwi e kōrero ana i te reo Quechua. I toroa tuatahitia ēnei iwi e ngā mihingare o te Hāhi Katorika i te rautau tekau mā ono. Nā, kua rangahaua tēnei hītori e Haimovich (2017), ko tāna he tātari i te whakawhitinga o ētahi huatau whakawairua mai i te reo Paniora ki te reo Quechua i roto i ngā karaipiture me ngā katikīhama i whakaputaina ai e te Hāhi. Ki tā Haimovich, e hia kē ngā whakamātau a ngā mihingare kia pai ai te whakawhiti i ngā ariā whakawairua o te Karaitianatanga ki te reo o ngā iwi taketake, o ngā Inca. Otirā, he mea tohe te ‘whaka-quechua-tanga’ o ngā whakaakoranga e ngā kaumātua o te Hāhi i taua wā. Kīhai rātou i whakatau mēnā he pai ake te whakamahi i ngā kupu mino, ngā kupu Quechua rānei. I te taenga atu o ngā *Jesuits* ki Peru i te haurua tuarua o te rautau tekau mā ono, ka riro mā rātou hei whakahaere ngā kaupapa whakawhiti reo. Ahakoa ka mariu rātou ki ngā kupu pōriro nō te reo Paniora mō ngā huatau whakawairua nui, ka whakamahi tonutia ētahi kupu Quechua hei whakamārama i ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te *sin* me te *confession*. E ai ki a Haimovich, nāwai rā ka ngaro rawa ngā tikanga tūturu o aua kupu Quechua i whakamahia ai i roto i ngā tuhinga hāhi. Ka pūmau ai ngā tikanga hou i tāpiritia ai ki aua kupu e ngā mihingare, nō reira, i roto i tāna mahi rangahau kei te rapu a Haimovich i ngā tikanga tahwito o aua kupu rā. Heoi anō, koinei tētahi tauira nō whenua kē e whakaatu ana i tētahi o ngā kawekawe o tēnei mahi whakawhiti reo i roto i tēnei horopaki.

Kua whakatewhatewha hokitia tēnei take e Kaa (2014) i roto i te horopaki o te Hāhi Mihinare me te iwi Māori. E matapaki ana ia i te kawekawe o te whakamahinga o ngā huatau whakawairua Māori i roto i ngā tuhinga o te Hāhi, hei tauira, ko ngā kupu pēnei i te tapu mō te kupu ‘*sacred*’ me te tohunga mō te ‘*priest*’. E tohu ana hoki a Kaa ki te mahi a te mihingare, a William Williams, me te whakamāoritanga o ‘*The Prayer of Consecration of Water at Baptism*’, hei whakatauiria i te taukumekume whakaaro i roto i tēnei momo mahi. Ka tautoko a Williams i te whakamahinga o te kupu ‘whakawairua’ hei whakamāoritanga mō te kupu ‘*mystical*’, ahakoa tana hāngaitanga ki te ao wairua tūturu o te Māori. Hei tā Kaa,

Thus, deeply loaded terms were utilised in what could be seen as the diminshment of iwi knowledge through a process of co-option. Another view is that Williams

chose to use terms that would connect Māori spirituality with Christian fundamentals, fusing the two together. (Kaa, 2020, p. 151)

Nā, e tohu ana a Kaa ki te mataruatanga o tēnei take, kei tētahi taha te whakatuanui i ngā tikanga tūturu o ngā kupu Māori me te ngarotanga o aua tikanga rā pēnei i ngā kupu Quechua kua kōrerohia o runga ake nei. Kei tērā atu taha te hiahia kia whai pūtahitanga i waenganui i te ao Karaitiana me te ao Māori. Ā, tērā pea ehara i te mea he whakaaro motuhake ēnei kaupapa e rua. Nā, tērā ētahi mātanga Māori o ēnei rā e mahi tonu ana kia whakahāngai i te whakapono Karaitiana ki tā te Māori titiro. Kia whakawhanake i tētahi whakapono Māori, ko ngā āhuatanga o te ahurea Māori hei tūāpapa. E kitea ana tēnei mahi i roto i te tuhinga tohu kairangi a Henare Arekatera Tate, *Towards some foundations of a systematic Māori theology: He tirohanga anganui ki ētahi kaupapa hōhonu mō te whakapono Māori* (2010) me tana pukapuka, *He puna iti i te ao mārama: A little spring in the world of light* (2012). Mai i ngā tau 1960 ki tōna matenga i te tau 2017 ka mahi a Tate hei pirihī i roto i te Hāhi Katorika. Ka mahi hoki ia ki te whakaahu i tētahi whakapono Māori i runga anō i ngā huatau whakawairua o ō tātou tūpuna. Kua whakatauirā hokitia tēnei mahi i roto i ngā kōrero a Kaa kua whakapuaki kētia i roto i tēnei tuhinga whakapae. Nō reira, ko te tūmanako ia, ka tāpiritia tēnei mahi rangahau āku, ēnei whakaaro, ēnei kōrero ki taua mahi rā, hei whakawhānui i tō tātou māramatanga ki te hītori o te iwi Māori me te Karaitianatanga, kia tohu ai hoki ki te mahi punenga a Ngāi Māori.

Ko te whāinga o tēnei rangahau he whai i ngā whakaaro Māori o roto i ngā tuhinga reo Māori a te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti. Otirā, he whai i te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori e kitea ana i aua mahi punenga rā i whakaotia ai e ngā apataki Māori, kia whai i ō rātou reo, kia taea ai e rātou te kōrero mō rātou anō. He whakatauirā hoki tēnei i te atamai o ngā iwi taketake o Aotearoa me te mana motuhake o aua Māori i huri ai ki tētahi hāhi Karaitiana. Ka kōrerohia te mana motuhake o ngā iwi taketake i roto i tēnei momo horopaki e tētahi ihumanea Cherokee, e William Baldrige, hei tāna,

Having our intelligence questioned is a familiar experience... Colonial definitions to the contrary, we will not label our ancestors nor teach our children that they are spiritually illegitimate. So, as well as resisting we are retrenching, reaching down, down to the bedrock of our continent, down where our spiritual vitality is

grounded. Native people's thoughts need not be determined by the definitions of the colonizer if they know who they are and where they stand, if their identity is anchored in bedrock. We are the embodiment of this hemisphere. God made us and placed us here. (Baldrige, 1996, p. 85)

Ko te iwi Māori tonu te whakatinanatanga o ēnei whenua o Aotearoa. He mana tō ō tātou whakaaro, he mana tō ō tātou mātauranga, he mana tō tō tātou reo. Nā, ka arohaehae a Baldrige i ngā waiaro o ngā mihingare ki ngā iwi taketake me ō rātou wairuatanga ake, engari e whakaaranga ana ia e reretau ai te tangata taketake me tana whakapono Karaitiana mēnā ka taea e ia te tū kaha i roto i tōna ao taketake, mēnā ka mōhio ia ki tōna whakapapa. E tohu ana ahau ki tērā wāhanga o tā Baldrige kōrero nā runga i te whakapono o aua Māori rā i whai wāhi ai ki roto i ngā momo hāhi Karaitiana o te motu, ahakoa tā rātou huringa ki tētahi tirohanga hou, i reira tonu i waenganui i te tokomaha o rātou te wawata kia mau tonu ki tō rātou Māoritanga. Nō reira, ka mau ō rātou ringa ki te pene kia tuhia taua ao hou i kite ai rātou. Otirā, e kitea ana tērā āhuetanga i roto i ngā tuhinga a Takana. E kitea ana hoki i roto i ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture.

Ahako te whāiti o te hōkai o tēnei rangahau, kei te mōhio ahau he maha noa atu ngā tauira i roto i ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture e taea nei te titiro. Nō konei, ka taea te whakawhānui tēnei kaupapa ā muri i te whakaotinga o tēnei rangahau. Engari, hei titiro whakawhānui atu ki te ao o waho i te ao Māori, ka whai take pea tēnei rangahau āku ki ō tātou whanaunga o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ērā atu iwi taketake puta noa i te ao. I te tīmatanga o tēnei rangahau, ka whakaaroaro au kia whakariterite i ngā whakamāoritanga o ēnei huatau whakawairua ki ngā whakawhitinga karaipiture o ētahi atu reo taketake.

He pēhea ngā whakawhitinga o ēnei huatau whakawairua ki te gagana Sāmoa? Ki te 'ōlelo Hawai'i? Ki te reo Kuki 'Airani? Ki te Vagahau Niue? Ki te lea faka-Tonga rānei? He whanaunga ēnei reo ki te reo Māori, nō reira, he pēhea tā rātou wetewete i tēnei ao tauhou o te Karaitianatanga, otirā, o te Moromonatanga? I whakamahi rānei ngā kaiwhakawhiti reo i ngā āhuetanga o ō rātou ahurea hei whakamārama atu i te rongopai i roto i ō rātou reo ake? He pēhea ō ngā iwi taketake whakaaro mō ēnei take? Heoi, kei reira tonu te pito mata kia rukurukuhia ēnei whakaaro, kia whai hononga ngā wheako o Ngāi Māori ki ngā wheako o ō tātou whanaunga o waho i Aotearoa. Heoi anō, koirā tētahi huarahi rangahau hei whai ake ā muri ake nei.

Kupu whakatepe

Kia rarapa whakamuri anō ki ngā pātai me ngā whāinga matua o tēnei tuhinga, kua kitea nei i roto i tēnei upoko i whai wāhi ai ētahi o ngā apataki Māori ki roto i te mahi whakamāori, otirā, ka mahi rātou kia whai hononga i waenganui i tō rātou ao Māori me tō rātou whakapono hou. Ka āta whakaarohia ngā ritenga o ngā huatau whakawairua o te ao Māori me ngā huatau whakawairua o te Hāhi, ka rangitāmirotia ai kia whai māramatanga ki ngā whakaakoranga Moromona. Nā, kua kitea hokitia kei te haere tonu tēnei mahi punenga i ēnei rā, otirā, he patanga wai te tuhinga whakapae nei e heke ai ki tēnei puna rangahau.

Te Upoko Tuarima: Te reo o ō tātou mātua

Kupu tātaki

Ko te reo Māori te tāhuhu o tēnei mahi rangahau. Ko ia te kaupapa i āta tātaritia me te waka hei kawē i taua rangahau ki te ao mārama. Hei huritao i tōna hiranga i roto i te horopaki o tāku nei mahi, me wānanga tōna whakamahinga i roto i tēnei tuhingarua. Nā, ko te reo Māori te tatau ki te ao Māori (Karetu & Milroy, 2018). Mā ōna āhuatanga maha e kitea ai tōna ahurei me te ao o ō tātou tūpuna. Nā Te Wharehuia Milroy (2018) te kī, “Ko te reo te huarahi atu ki roto i te hōhonutanga o te ao Māori” (p. 1). He āhua rite te kōrero a Tā James Hēnare, “Ko te reo Māori te kākahu o te whakaaro, me te huarahi i te ao tūroa o te hinengaro” (as cited in Nepe, 1991, p. 15). E tohu ana ā rāua kōrero i te kotahitanga o te reo me te ahurea, e kore e taea te whakawehe. Koinei ngā whakaaro, ngā mātāpono hoki kua āta arataki i te kairangahau nei i roto i tēnei hinonga. Nō reira, kei tēnei upoko ka matapaki au i ētahi o ngā take kia reo Māori te tuhituhi i roto i tēnei momo mahi rangahau. Ka whakaarohia hoki ētahi o ngā hua e pua mai ai i te tuhinga reo Māori.

He reo kōrerorero, he reo tuhituhi

Hei whakahoropaki i te āheinga o te tangata ki te whakamahi i tōna reo Māori i roto i tāna mahi rangahau, me whakamārama au i ētahi hītori o te reo i Aotearoa nei. I te tau 1987, ka whakatūturutia te mana o te reo Māori e te kāwanatanga, ā, ka puta te whakaturetanga, arā, ko Te Ture mō Te Reo Māori. Nō reira, hei reo tūturu nō tēnei whenua, kei ia tangata te mōtika kia whakamahi i te reo Māori i ngā horopaki katoa. Waihoki, nā te whakaturetanga nei i whakaaetia ai te tauira paerua (pēnei i a au) kia whakamahi i tōna reo Māori i roto i āna mahi i ngā whare wānanga o te motu. Hei tauira, e ai ki te kaupapa here reo Māori o te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, e whakamana ana te kura nei i te mōtika o ia tauira ki te whakamahi i te reo i roto i ā rātou mahi. E kī ana te kaupapa here:

In recognition of the status of the Māori language as a tāonga protected under the Treaty of Waitangi, and within the spirit of the Māori Language Act 1987, the University of Waikato endorses the right of its students to use the Māori language in written work for assessment within the University. (Univeristy of Waikato, n.d.)

Nō reira, nā runga i te Ture mō Te Reo Māori me te hāngaitanga ki te Tiriti, ka whakaae te whare wānanga kia whakamahia te reo Māori puta noa i ōna wāhanga. E āhua rite ana ngā kaupapa here o ērā atu whare wānanga huri noa i te motu (Stewart, 2018b). Nā konā i whakatakotoria ai te huarahi kia tutuki tēnei mahi. Engari, ehara i te mea ko ngā Māori anake te iwi taketake e kōkiri ana i te whakamahinga o ngā reo taketake i roto i te horopaki o te whare wānanga auraki. He tokomaha ngā kairangahau taketake puta noa i te ao e ngana ana kia whai wāhi mō ō rātou reo i roto i te ao mātauranga (*academia*). Tērā tētahi taurira kairangi, a Ignatius Mabasa, ki Rhodes University (Āwherika ki te Tonga), e tuhituhi ana i tana tuhingaroa i roto i tōna reo taketake, arā, i te reo ChiSona. Hei tāna, “The choice to use ChiSona is a response to the exclusion and marginalisation of othered knowledges... My thesis in Shona is part of unthinking Eurocentrism and searching for alternative epistemologies” (Rhodes University, 2021). Nō reira, koirā hoki te whāinga o tēnei mahi āku kia tautoko, kia whakapūmau ai i te mana o te reo Māori i roto i ēnei momo wāhi.

Ko te reo kia Māori

He maha ngā take e āki nei i te tangata kia tuhituhi i āna rangahau i roto i te reo Māori. Ko tētahi take nui ko te tautoko i te mahi whakarauora reo Māori, kia whakamahia te reo Māori ki ngā wāhi katoa hei whakamana i tōna tūranga i roto i tō tātou nei hapori. Ko tētahi take anō ko te whakamāori i ngā whare wānanga o nāianei, kia noho pai ai ō te Māori mātauranga i roto i ēnei kura. He wero, he whakapātaritari hoki i ngā pūnaha mātauranga Pākehā i roto i ēnei wāhi. He wero hoki i ngā pōhēhē mō tēnei momo mahi punenga, i te mea tērā ētahi e pōhēhē tonu nei me reo Pākehā ngā tuhituhinga rangahau (Stewart, 2021). Mōku ake, ko ēnei take katoa ētahi o ngā mea i akiaki ai i ahau kia tuhituhi i āku rangahau i roto i te reo Māori. Ahakoa kua roa te Māori e tuhituhi ana i roto i tōna reo ake, ko tāku e whakapae nei kāore anō kia tangata whenuatia tēnei mahi i roto i ngā whare wānanga o Aotearoa. Ka ohorere tonu ōku hoa o te whare wānanga ka kī atu ana ahau kei te tuhituhia aku mahi i roto i te reo Māori. Heoi, kei te hiahia hoki ahau ki te whakarahi ake i te puna mātauranga reo Māori, arā, ko te mātātuhi reo Māori. Ka pēhea te whakatutuki i tēnei whāinga ki te kore te hunga kōrero Māori e whakamahi i tō rātou reo i ēnei momo horopaki?

Ko te puna kupu (*vocabulary*) tētahi take anō kia whai i ngā kupu e kawē nei i ngā tikanga e whakatauirā ana i te tirohanga Māori, kia noho pai ngā whakamāramatanga mō te tini o ngā kaupapa Māori e matapakina ana i roto i te tuhinga whakapae. Hei whakatauirā i tēnei take, ka kōrero a Hoskins rāua ko Jones (2017) mō te mauri o ngā mea kāore e ora ana, me te āhua o tā te tangata Māori hononga ki ēnei momo mea. Ko ngā mea pēnei i ngā taonga, i ngā mea o te taiao rānei pēnei i te kōhatu. Ahakoa kāore ēnei mea e ora ana, he mauri tonu tō ēnei mea, he mana tonu tō ēnei mea. Nā, kāore he kupu i roto i te reo Pākehā hei whakamārama i tēnei momo āhuatanga, engari ka taea mā te reo Māori. Ka mutu, i roto i tāku nei mahi tuhituhi he āhua māmā ake te kōrero mō ngā ‘mea’ Māori i roto i te reo rangatira. Kei te reo ngā kupu e pai ai te whakapuaki i ōku whakaaro mō ngā huatau pēnei i Te Rēinga, i a Tikitiki-o-rangi, i ngā atua me ngā tipua hoki.

He reo kawē i te whakaaro Māori

Ko Stewart (2019) tētahi kairangahau kua whakatewhatewha i tēnei kaupapa. Ka uiuia e ia ētahi o ngā tāngata i tuhituhi ai i ā rātou tuhinga tohu kairangi i roto i te reo Māori kia kite ai i ngā take i whakamanawa i a rātou kia pērā. Ko te nuinga o ngā kaupapa rangahau i mahia ai e ngā tauira kairangi nei, he hāngai tonu ki te ahurea Māori, pēnei i ngā tikanga Māori, i te hītori Māori, i te reo Māori tonu, nō reira, kei te whakapono rātou mā te reo Māori e āhei ai te whakakaupapa pai i ngā whakaaro me ngā hua o te rangahau (Stewart, 2018a). Nō ngā tauira kairangi nei e uiuia ana, ka whakahua hoki rātou i ngā kaupapa kua kōrero kētia o runga ake nei, pēnei i te whakarauora reo, i te wero i ngā pūnaha o ngā whare wānanga. Ka kōrero hoki rātou mō te mana e whakaurua ai ki roto i ā rātou mahi mā te reo Māori (Stewart, 2018b). Otirā, tērā ētahi tauira i whakapono ai mēnā he reo Māori te kaupapa, me reo Māori te mahi tuhituhi. Nā, kua arohaeātia te whakamahinga o te reo Pākehā i roto i ngā kaupapa rangahau Māori e Matamua (2015). Hei tāna,

Ko tētahi o ngā mate, ka hui te ao Māori, ka wetewete i ngā kaupapa Māori mā te reo Pākehā. Ka noho ko te reo Pākehā hei reo wetewete, hei reo whakatātūtū i te rētōtanga o ngā kaupapa Māori. Ka whai tātou i te reo Pākehā ki te wetewete i te ao Māori. Kāore au e whakaae ki tēnā. (Matamua, 2015)

Nō reira, ka akiaki a Matamua i ngā tauira kōrero Māori kia ū ki te reo Māori hei reo wetewete, hei reo rangahau. Ahakoa e whakaae ana au ki tāna kōrero, ko tāku e mea nei

me kua e whakawhāiti i a tātou anō ki tētahi wāhi iti o te puna mātauranga. Ka taea mā te reo Māori ngā kaupapa rangahau katoa, pūtaiao mai, pāngarau mai, puoro ōkawa mai, hauora mai, aha atu, aha atu. Ehara i te mea, ko aua kaupapa anake i pūtaka mai i te ao Māori tonu ngā take e taea ana te rangahau, te kōrero i roto i te reo Māori. He reo ora tō tātou nei reo rangatira, otirā, koirā tētahi o ngā kaupapa matua o tēnei tuhinga whakapae, nō reira, mēnā kāore anō kia whakatakotoria he huarahi wetewete i tētahi kaupapa i roto i te reo Māori, kei a tātou te hunga kōrero Māori taua haepapa rā ki te whakawātea i taua huarahi, ki te whakairo kupu rānei kia taea ai ngā kaupapa katoa te kōrero.

Nā konā me aro tātou ki te ahurei o tō tātou reo. E kōrero ana a Stewart mō tēnei take i roto i tana pukapuka, *Māori Philosophy*:

Te reo Māori is the expression of the right of Māori people to be different from Pākehā. This language ideology opposes the idea that te ao Māori (the Māori world) can be fully and unproblematically translated into English. This idea that links a language to the ‘soul’ of a people explains why te reo Māori is such an emotional topic for Māori... (Stewart, 2021, p. 14)

Nā, kei te mōhio ahau he tokomaha ngā tāngata Māori kāore e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori. Nā te raupatu me te aupēhitanga o tō tātou reo e te Pākehā i pēnei ai. Nō reira, e waimarie ana ahau i taku wāteatanga ki te ako i tōku reo Māori. E mōhio ana ahau nōku te tino māngari e āhei ai ahau ki te whakamahi i te reo i roto i taku rangahau. Nō reira, ahakoa kei te mārāma ahau ki te hiranga o te horapa atu i ngā hua o te mahi rangahau, ka whakaaro ake ana au ki tēnei mahi, arā, ko te tuhituhi i te reo Māori, kāore au i te āwangawanga mēnā he tokoiti noa iho te hunga e pānui ai i taku mahi. I te mea, ko taku whakapono, e whai wāhi ai tēnei tuhinga ki aua tāngata rā e ngākaunui ana ki te reo me tēnei kaupapa. Ko te tūmanko hoki, ka whai mana ēnei kōrero āku nā te whakamahinga o te reo rangatira. Kāore hoki au e māharahara ana ki te kore tautoko a taku whare wānanga (atu i ōku pouārahi) nā taku tuhituhi i te reo. He ratonga whānui (*general services*) ō te whare wānanga e āwhina nei i ngā tauria e tuhi ana i roto i te reo Ingarihi, engari kāore he mea e hāngai pū ana ki ngā tauria reo Māori.

Ko te reo Māori te tūāpapa o tēnei mahi rangahau. Ko ngā tuhituhinga, ngā pukapuka tawhito, ngā rauemi kua kitea i roto i ngā whare taonga, he reo Māori te nuinga. Nā te

hāngai o te reo ki tāku nei mahi, ka whakaaro ai au me reo Māori tāku nei tuhingaroa ka tika. Ka whakaaweawe hoki te reo i ngā whakaaro mō te mahi rangahau. Ka rerekē tēnei tuhinga whakapae mēnā he reo Pākehā. Ka rerekē ngā whakaaro me ngā huarahi rangahau. Ka rerekē pea hoki ngā hua. Kua rongo ā-puku au i tēnei āhuatanga i a au e tuhituhi ana, otirā, e kitea hokitia ana i roto i te mahi. Ka pānuhia ana e au tētahi tuhinga reo Pākehā e hāngai ana ki taku kaupapa, me wetewete au i ngā kaupapa o roto i aua tuhinga rā me te whakaaro me pēhea te whakakāhahu i aua huatau ki ōna kākahu Māori, arā, me pēhea te whakapuaki i aua whakaaro i roto i te reo Māori. E pēnei ana hoki ka kōrerorero ana au ki aku pouārahi mō taku mahi (te nuinga o te wā kei te reo Pākehā ēnei kōrero).

Heoi, nā te reo i whakawhānui ai taku māramatanga ki te mahi a ngā kaiwhakamāori o ngā karaipiture. Ko te pūtake o taku rangahau ko ngā whakaaro o ngā apataki Māori tuatahi o te Hāhi o Ihu Karaiti me ngā pūtahitanga i waenganui i te ao Māori me te ao Hāhi i kitea ai, i waihangatia ai e rātou. He hiahia nōku kia kite i tā te Māori urutaunga ki wairuatanga kē. Me pēhea te kōrero mō tēnei wairuatanga hou i roto i tō tātou reo rangatira? Ka huri au ki ngā whare pupuri taonga ki te kimi i ngā tuhinga a ngā apataki Māori o ngā reanga kua pahure. Ko taku pātai ki ahau anō - he pēhea tā rātou huritao i ēnei whakaakoranga hou kia noho tahi me tō rātou ao Māori? Heoi, ka ketuketu au i ngā rua mahara puta noa i te motu, ā, nā konā au i tūpono ai ki ngā tuhinga a Wiremu Takana. Ko te pūtake o āna tuhinga ko ngā hononga i tōna ao Māori ki te ao o te Hāhi. E mea ana au ko tōna ao Māori i te mea kei ia iwi tōna ake tirohanga ki te ao. Nō reira, me mihi rā te ahurei o tōna tirohanga ake, ka tika. I roto i āna tuhituhinga i ngana ia ki te whakamārama i ngā kaupapa Hāhi mā tōna reo Māori, ko te whakaaro Māori hei tūāpapa mō āna kōrero.

E āta mahuki ana ōna whakaaro mō tēnei kaupapa ki a au nā taku tuhituhi i te reo Māori, i te mea hoki, i a au e wherawhera ana i ngā whakaakoranga o te Hāhi me te tuhi mō ngā whakapono Moromona i roto i te reo Māori, ka tūpono au ki ngā āhuatanga o te mahi whakamāori i tūponotia pea e ia nōna e tuhituhi ana i āna pukapuka. Kāore au e mea ana mā te tuhituhi i te reo Māori e rite tahi ai ngā whakaaro ki tētahi atu kaituhi reo Māori, kaiwhakamāori rānei, engari mā te tūpono ki aua momo ngohe ā-hinengaro, ka nui ake taku māramatanga ki tā ngā kaiwhakamāori mahi i a rātou e whakamāori ana i ngā karaipiture. Ā, mēnā kāore au i tuhituhi i aku mahi i roto i te reo Māori, kāore e riro tēnei māramatanga i a au.

Ka toaitia taku kōrero, ka rerekē tēnei tuhinga whakapae mēnā he tuhinga reo Pākehā. Ehara i te mea e kī ana au he pai ake tēnei tuhinga reo Māori i tētahi mea reo Pākehā, engari tērā ētahi āhuatanga motuhake e kitea ana i roto i te reo Māori anake. E kawea ana ngā kupu me ngā rerenga kōrero Māori i te wairua Māori, nō reira, ka kumea e te reo Māori aua mahara motuhake ki te tihī o whakaaro. Nā te reo Māori i ahurei ai āku whakamāramatanga i ngā kaupapa rangahau e kōrerohia nei i roto i te tuhinga whakapae nei, nā tēnei āhuatanga hoki i rerekē ai te kounga o taku tuhinga i tētahi mea reo Pākehā. He mea nui ki a au ki te kapo i aua āhuatanga motuhake i roto i aku tuhituhinga, kia kitea te taukumekume i waenganui i ngā tauira o ngā whakamāoritanga karaipiture me ngā tikanga tūturu o aua rerenga kupu rā e kōrerohia nei i te upoko tuawhā. He hiahia nōku kia whakahoropakitia aua rerenga kupu e toru, kia mahea ai ngā tikanga tūturu. Mā konā ka kite hoki te kaipānui i ngā ritenga i waenganui i ngā huatau whakawairua o te Māori me te Hāhi. Heoi, e kōrerohia ana tēnei ahurei o te reo rangatira e Melbourne,

The ‘mental universe’ of the Māori people is expressed through traditions that reach back to the pre-European world, and the memory of that pre-contact world is contained above all in the language. To write in English as a Māori is unavoidably to accept the conceptual system of another culture. To write in Māori is to maintain contact with the emotional, spiritual, and intellectual ground of the Māori people... Only when Māori writers choose to write in Māori, and Māori readers turn in significant numbers to their work, will contemporary writing make its full contribution to the continuing effort among contemporary Māori to realize their cultural aspirations. (Melbourne, 1991, p. 130)

Hei tā Hirini Melbourne, ko ngā āhuatanga motuhake o te reo Māori e puna nei i ngā whakaaro i roto i te ao Māori. Hei tauira, ko te nuinga o ngā huahuatau (*metaphors*) reo Māori i takea mai i te taiao, i ngā taonga o te ao Māori rānei, pēnei i ngā momo toi Māori. I a au e pānui ana i tāku nei tuhinga ka aro ake au ki te maha o ngā huahuatau e hāngai tonu ana ki te mahi raranga, mahi whatu rānei. Kua whakamahia ngā kupu pēnei i te tuitui, i te rangitāmiro, i te whakamata, i te kahu hei whakamārama i te whakamāoritanga o te mātauranga Karaitiana. Kua kōrerohia hoki te tukanga whakamāori hei ‘pūtahitanga’, anō nei he awa wai te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga Karaitiana e pūtahi nei i roto i ngā tuhituhinga o nehe.

Kupu whakatepe

Nā konā, me whakaaro tātou - he aha rā ngā hua e pua mai ai i te tuhinga reo Māori? He aha rā ngā hua e pua mai i te wetewete, i te tātari i ngā kaupapa i roto i te reo? Kei te mōhiotia ētahi o ngā take nui e akiaki nei i te tangata kōrero Māori ki te tuhituhi i āna mahi i roto i te reo Māori. Engari, he aha rā aua hua e hāngai tonu ana ki te taha rangahau? Nā, ko tāku e mea nei, mā tēnei mahi e whakawhānuitia ai, e whakawhanakehia ai te reo Māori. I roto i tāna mahi, ka āki a Takana i te iwi Māori kia whakamātau i te reo Māori, i te mātauranga Māori hoki. Ka mutu, mā te whakamātau i te reo i roto i ngā momo horopaki katoa e tupu tonu ai, e whakarahitia ai ngā rohenga o te ao Māori. I te mea, ka mate tātou ki te āta whakaaro me pēhea te whakahāngai i te reo ki ngā tūmomo kaupapa o te ao hurihuri nei. Hei tauira, he reo anō te reo o te rangahau. Ahakoa i wherawhera au i te maha o ngā pukapuka reo Māori, me uaua ka kitea ngā kupu e tino hāngai ana ki te mahi rangahau me te ao mātauranga (*research terminology*). Nō reira, ka riro māku hei whakairo kupu kia taea ai e au te whakapuaki pai te taha rangahau o tēnei kaupapa. Ā, kua whakarārangitia ēnei kupu hou i tētahi kuputaka kei te tīmatanga o tēnei tuhingaroa. Nō reira, e mōhio ana au he kōpata noa iho ēnei i te puna kupu Māori engari, ko te tūmanako ia, ka whai take pea tēnei mahi āku ki ētahi atu tauira, kairangahau reo Māori. Ahakoa he iti, he pounamu. Mēnā he nui ake te tokomaha o ngā tāngata e tuhituhi ana i roto i te reo Māori, otirā, e whakamahi ana i te reo Māori i ia rā, i ia rā, ka pūrangiaho te pito mata o tō tātou reo.

Te Upoko Tuaono: He whakahoki whakaaro – Ngā kōrero whakakapi

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei, he whakahoki whakaaro ki te ruānuku, ki a Wiremu Takana.

E te rangatira,

Anei anō āku mihimihi, āku kupu whakamānawa ki a koe. Nōku te whiwhi kia kite i āu kupu i mahue mai ai i a koe. E te manukura, he mea whakahihiko i te ngākau kia kite i āu pukapuka i roto i te rua mahara, me he taonga kua hahua ake i te puehu. Nā, ka whakaputaina āu kupu hei whakaarotanga ake mā te iwi Māori. Nō reira, kāti anō kia whakahoki whakaaro au ki a koe, ko te tūmanako ia, ka kitea rā ngā hua, ngā akoranga nui i mau ai i ahau i tēnei mahi rangahau āku.

Kua hīnātore tōku hinengaro i āu kupu, ka rongohoki au i tō akiaki kia whakamātau i te mātauranga kua kohia nei e au i roto i ngā tau, kia wherawhera i tēnei kaupapa. Ka kite koe i te ahurei o te mātauranga Māori me tōna āheinga kia whakamahuki i ngā āhuetanga katoa o te ao hurihuri nei, ā, ka whakawhānui tēnei i tāku nei titiro kia kite i te ahurei o tō ao, o tō wā. Mā te pānui i āu tuhinga ka mōhio au ehara ko au anake i whakaaroaro ki tēnei kaupapa, arā, ko te whakamāoritanga o ngā mea wairua nō waho i te ao Māori. Ehara ōku whakaaro i te whakaaro hou. Otirā, he whakapapa tō ēnei whakaaro.

Ahakoia kua neke atu i te kotahi rau tau i tō tuhituhi i ēnei kōrero, kei te hāngai tonu ōu whakaaro. He tika tāu kupu akiaki kia mau tonu ki tō tāua nei reo rangatira, e koro. Kua rerekē te ao ināianei. I te wā i tuhituhi ai koe i āu pukapuka, ka rere tonu te reo i ngā waha o ngā tāngata Māori huri noa i te motu, engari i roto i ngā tau, kua ngaro haere te reo mai i tō tāua hapori. I kaha te aupēhitanga i te reo i roto i ngā ngahurutanga o te rautau rua tekau, ā, he maha ngā whānau i mutu ai te whāngai o te reo Māori ki ngā tamariki. Nā, ahakoia ēnei tūāhuetanga, ka ngana tonu te iwi Māori, ā, nā te manawa rahi o ngā mea ngākaunui ana ki te reo tupuna, e hokihoki ana te tokomaha o ngāi tātou ki tō tāua reo i ēnei rā, otirā, ko au tērā. Nā runga anō i tērā āhuetanga, i tērā horopaki rānei he tino taonga ō mahi, i te mea nōku e tupu haere ana i roto i te Hāhi, kāore i rangona te reo Māori, kāore i mōhio whānuitia ngā mahi a Ngāi Māori i roto i te Hāhi. Nō reira, he rerekē te horopaki

o nāianeī i tō te wā i whakaputaina ai ō pukapuka. Kua roa nei ngā whare karakia o te motu e noho reokore ana, engari ināianeī, e whakahokia ana te reo ki roto i ngā huihuinga apataki. I te tau 2020, ka whakatūria e te Hāhi tētahi whakaminenga reo Māori i te Tai Tokerau, ā, kua tonoa he rōpū kaiwhakamāori kia tīmata anō te mahi whakamāori i ngā tuhinga hou e whakaputaina ai e te Hāhi. Nā runga i tēnā, kei te hāngai tonu ō whakaaro i ēnei rā. Me āta whakaaro tonu mātou o nāianeī me pēhea e pai ai te whakapuaki i ēnei kōrero a te Hāhi i roto i te reo Māori. Nāu te tauira i whakatakoto mā mātou. Nāu tēnei kaupapa i whakatinana. Nāu i whakaatu mai he wāhi mō tō tāua reo, mō te mātauranga Māori hoki i roto i tēnei ao hou.

Nā, kua rere tawhiti atu ō mahi. I muri i taku kitenga i tō tuhinga tuatahi, ka rapu au i te toenga o āu pukapuka engari tē kitea i Aotearoa nei. Ka tuku tonu atu au ki te rua mahara nui ake o Aotearoa mō āu mahi engari, kua kore. Nāwai rā, ka kitea ngā tuhinga i Amerika i tētahi o ngā rua mahara o te Hāhi. Ahakoa he karere āu kupu ki te iwi Māori tonu, kua ngaro atu āu pukapuka i Aotearoa. Kāore tērā āhuatanga e tika ana. Me whai wāhi mai ō mahi katoa ki roto i ngā whare pupuri taonga, ngā whare pukapuka o tēnei motu, kia taea ai e te hunga kōrero Māori te wherawhera, te pānui. Nō reira, ka tonu atu au ki ngā kaimahi o te rua mahara o te Hāhi kia whakahokia mai he kape kia wātea ai mā ngā uri Māori o te motu nei. Heoi anō, e hia kē ngā taonga Māori e pupuri tonutia ana e tauiwi huri noa i te ao? Kīhai au i mōhio ki āu pukapuka i mua i taku taenga atu ki te whare taonga i taua rā, nō reira, ka whakaaroaro au ko wai atu mā i tuhi pukapuka pēnei i āu, kāore anō kia kitea? Ko wai atu ngā Māori kua ngaro atu i te rua mahara? He aha rā ngā mauhanga e noho tapu tonu ana i roto i ngā rua mahara puta noa i te motu, otirā, puta noa i te ao? Ko wai ka mahi i tēnei mahi kia whai i aua tuhinga rā?

Ka whakaaroaro au ki te kotahi rau tau ā muri ake nei, ki ngā kaitiaki o te reo Māori o ngā reanga kei te haere mai. Ka pēhea tō rātou ao? Ka ora pai anō rānei te reo Māori hei tō rātou wā? Ka tupu tonu rānei te puna tuhinga reo Māori hei taua wā? I a koe i konei, ka ngana koe ki te whakakipakipa i te hunga Māori o tō wā kia mau tonu ki tō tāua nei reo, ā, kei te ngana au me te tokomaha o tōku nei reanga ki te whakahoki i te reo ki ō mātou whānau, hapū, iwi. Engari, ko te tūmanako ia, kāore ngā uri whakaheke e mate ki te māharahara ki te oranga o te reo. Ko tāku e tūmanako nei ka wātea rātou ki te kawē i te reo Māori ki ngā tōpito katoa o tō rātou ao, kia mahea te huarahi mō rātou, kia whakaparangia atu ngā whakakōroiroi. E manako ana hoki au e rere noa anō ai te reo i

ngā waha o ngā tāngata katoa o tēnei motu. Ā, ko taku wawata, ka hīkina te mānuka e tētahi atu, kia kawea tonutia tēnei kaupapa ki mua, kia rapua tonutia ngā kupu a ngā tūpuna i roto i ngā rua mahara o te motu, kia mōhio whānuitia ai te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori. Kia mōhio whānuitia hoki te atamai o ngā tūpuna.

Kāore anō au kia tūpono ki tētahi atu kua rukuruku ki roto i tēnei kaupapa, arā, ko te whakamāoritanga o ngā kōrero a te Hāhi. He koanga ngākau te kite i āu taonga. Engari, nā runga i tēnei āhuatanga, ka uaua ake tāku nei mahi. He iti noa te puna kia whai whakaaro, kia whai ihimairangi hei whakawhānui ake i taku tirohanga ki tēnei kaupapa.

Kāore e kore, kua hapa au i ētahi wāhi o tēnei mahi, o tēnei kaupapa. E toru noa iho ngā taurira nō roto i ngā karaipiture i tīpakongia ai e au hei tātari. He maha tonu ngā huatau whakawairua, ngā whakamāoritanga kāore i āta whakatewhatewhangia, kāore i āta tātari i roto i tēnei mahi rangahau āku. He maha hoki ngā whakaaro i roto i āu pukapuka kāore i matapakina i roto i te tuhinga roa nei. Otirā, he nui tonu ngā mahi e toe ana.

Nō reira, kia hoki au ki te kaupapa matua o tēnei rangahau, otirā, ki ngā pātai matua. He aha ā te Māori i tuhituhi ai i te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau? Ā, he pēhea tana wetewete i ngā huatau whakawairua nō waho i te ao Māori? Nā, ko āu tuhinga ake tētahi taurira o ngā mahi tuhituhi o taua wā. Ā, e whakawhānui ana āu tuhinga i tā mātou nei titiro o nāianei ki te mahi whakaputa pukapuka i taua wā. E whakatauirā ana hoki āu pukapuka i te whakaaro - i whakamahia ai te reo ā-tuhi e ngā Māori o tō reanga hei huarahi ki te whakapaoho i ngā kōrero, i ngā matapakinga o te wā. E whakaatu ana hoki ō mahi he whānui tonu te hōkai o ngā momo kaupapa i tuhia ai e te hunga Māori o ngā tau tōmua o te rautau rua tekau. Ehara i te mea ko ngā kaitōrangapū me ngā ngaio anake ngā Māori i whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei momo mahi i taua wā. I ngā wheao, i ngā apataki o ngā hāhi o te motu ā koutou kōrero ake, ō koutou whakaaro ake mō ngā take o te wā e pā ana ki ō koutou hapori. Ā, i a koutou ngā rauemi hei whakaputa i aua whakaaro. Kei ngā whārangi o ngā momo whakaputanga a ngā hāhi te mahi punenga a Ngāi Māori e takoto ana, otirā, kei aua whakaputanga rā tētahi wāhanga o tō tāua hītori me tētahi wāhanga o te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori. Arā, ko ngā kawerongo, ngā hautaka, ngā pūrongo, ngā pito kōrero, ngā pukapuka kauwhau, ngā katikīhama me ngā karaipiture tonu. Ko ēnei ētahi o ngā mea i tuhituhia ai e te Māori i te tōmuatanga o te rautau rua tekau. Nā, he whāiti tonu tō mātou māramatanga ki te mahi whakaputa pukapuka reo Māori o taua wā,

nō reira, hei tā ō mahi he whakapūmau i te whakaaro i tuhi rā anō te iwi Māori o taua reanga, ā, ka tuhi rātou i roto i tō rātou reo ake. Ko ngā kaupapa i whakatewhatewhangia ai i roto i āu tuhinga e whakautu nei i taku pātai tuarua. Nāu i whakamātau te mātauranga Māori kia wetewetekina ngā huatau whakawairua o te Hāhi. Ka whai hononga koe i waenganui i ngā pūrākau o te ao Māori me ngā pūrākau o ngā karaipiture, otirā, ka whakakotahi koe i ngā āhuatanga o tō ahurea ake me ngā āhuatanga o tō whakapono hou, kia whai māramatanga, kia noho pai ngā akoranga i roto i te hinengaro Māori. Nō reira, e kitea ana tērā mahi i roto i āu tuhinga ake, ā, i roto i ngā whakamāoritanga o ngā karaipiture, ko ngā huatau e hāngai ana ki te ao wairua o te Māori hei pūtahitanga mō ngā ao e rua. Heoi, ka whātika au i tēnei haerenga kia kite i te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori, arā, kia rongō i ngā reo o ngā Māori o taua Hāhi i tupu ake ai au i roto. Ka whakaaroaro au he pēhea tō te Māori huritao i ngā āhuatanga o te Hāhi kia noho tahi ai ōna whakapono me tōna Māoritanga? Ahakoa ka tīmata aku patapatai mō tēnei kaupapa ki te whakamāoritanga o ngā karaipiture, i ahau e rangahau ana ka tupu mai te hiahia ki te whakatewhatewha i te whakapapa o te whakaaro Māori, kia rukuhia te mātauranga o ōku tūpuna. Nā konā au i kite ai i āu kupu i roto i te whare taonga o Tāmaki-makaurau. Ā, nōku te tino waimarie.

E pā, i ēnei rā kei te whawhai tonu mātou kia hāpaingia te ahurea Māori, kia whai wāhi mai tō tāua reo ki ngā tōpito katoa o te motu. E kīia ana, ko te reo Māori he reo kōrero, āe, e tino whakaae ana au ki tēnā, engari ko tāku e mea nei he reo tuhituhi anō hoki. Ko te mahi tuhituhi kei roto i tō tāua nei whakapapa. Otirā, kua pūmau tonu te mana o te reo ā-tuhi. Heoi, kua tuhia ō whakaaro rangatira ki te rae. Kua whakaohoho āu kupu i taku wairua kia tū kaha i te ao hei Māori, kia whakamāori hoki i tōku nei ao. E te rangatira, koia anō ēnei āku whakawhetai ki a koe, nāu ahau i ārahi i tēnei haerenga, nō reira, e mihi ana. Ā, e okioki e pā, kei moe ana koe i taua okiokinga mutunga kore kia mōhio mai koe, ka toitū āu kupu i roto i te hītori o te iwi Māori. Toi te kupu, toi te mana, toi te whenua.

Nāku noa,
Ammon

Whakapuakanga

- Aikau, H. K. (2012). *A chosen people, a promised land: Mormonism and race in Hawai'i*. University of Minnesota Press.
- Aune, D. (2003). Cosmology. In *Westminster Dictionary of the New Testament and early Christian literature*.
- Baldrige, W. (1996). Native and Christian: Indigenous voices on religious identity in the United States and Canada. In J. Treat (Ed.). Routledge.
- Banivanua Mar, T. (2015). Shadowing Imperial Networks: Indigenous Mobility and Australia's Pacific Past. *Australian historical studies*, 46(3), 340-355. <https://doi.org/10.1080/1031461X.2015.1076012>
- Barlow, C. (1991). *Tikanga whakaaro: Key concepts in Māori culture*. Oxford University Press.
- Best, E. (1929). *The whare kohanga (the "nest house") and its lore*. A.R. Shearer, Government Printer.
- Best, E. (1995). *Maori religion and mythology part 1*. Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa. (Original work published 1924)
- Binney, J. (1969). Christianity and the Maoris to 1840: A comment. *New Zealand journal of history*, 3(2), 143-165.
- Binney, J. (2011a). *The first prophet - Te Papahurihia*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/maori-prophetic-movements-nga-poropiti/page-1>
- Binney, J. (2011b). *Te Ua Haumēne - Pai Mārire and Hauhau*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/maori-prophetic-movements-nga-poropiti/page-2>
- Buck, P. H. (1949). *The coming of the Maori*. Maori Purposes Fund Board.
- Chappell, D. (1994). Secret sharers: Indigenous beachcombers in the Pacific islands. *Pacific Studies*, 17(2).
- Dedicatory prayer delivered by Pres. David O. McKay at New Zealand Temple. (1958, May 10). *Church News*, p. 2.
- Dow, D. (2001). 'Pruned of Its Dangers': The Tohunga Suppression Act 1907. *Health and history*, 3(1), 41-64. <https://doi.org/10.2307/40111392>
- Flavell, W. (2020). Te wāhanga tuatahi: Te mate kanehe o Mauao. In K. Houltham, *Waka Huia*.
- Grey, G. (1854-1898). *Grey Māori manuscripts* [Unpublished manuscript]. University of Auckland.

- Haimovich, G. (2017). Precontact Indigenous concepts in Christian translations: The terminology of sin and confession in early colonial Quechua texts. In D. E. Tavárez (Ed.), *Words and worlds turned around: Indigenous Christianities in colonial Latin America*. University Press of Colorado.
- Higgins, R. (2011). *Tangihanga - death customs*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/photograph/28778/te-reinga>
- Hoskins, T. K., & Jones, A. (2017). *Critical conversations in kaupapa Māori*. Huia Publishers.
- Howe, K. R. (2005). *Story: Ideas about Māori origins*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/ideas-about-maori-origins>
- Hundley, M. B. (2015). Heaven and earth. In S. E. Balentine (Ed.), *The Oxford Encyclopedia of the Bible and theology*. Oxford University Press.
- Hunt, B. W. (1977). *Zion in New Zealand: A history of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in New Zealand, 1854-1977*. Church College of New Zealand.
- Jay, M. (1920, June 5). And it came to pass. *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*, p. 15.
- Jones, P. T. H. (2013a). *He tuhi mārei-kura: A treasury of sacred writings: A Māori account of the creation, based on the priestly lore of the Tainui people*. Aka & Associates.
- Jones, P. T. H. (2013b). *He tuhi mārei-kura: Ngā kōrero a te Māori mō te hanganga mai o te ao nō ngā whare wānanga o Tainui*. Aka & Associates.
- Joseph, R. (2021). The Lord will not forget them! Māori seers and The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints in nineteenth-century New Zealand. *Interpreter: A Journal of Latter-day Saint Faith and Scholarship*, 43, 65-106.
- Jury, H. T. W., Te Matorohanga, M., & Pohuhu, N. (1913). *The lore of the whare-wānanga or teachings of the Maori college on religion, cosmogony and history. Volume 1: Te kauwae-runga or 'things celestial'* (S. P. Smith, Trans.). Cambridge University Press.
- Kaa, H. (2014). *He ngākau hou: Te Hāhi Mihinare and the renegotiation of mātauranga, c.1800-1992* [Doctoral thesis, University of Auckland]. University of Auckland ResearchSpace. <https://researchspace.auckland.ac.nz/handle/2292/24422>
- Kaa, H. (2017). Ringatū and Rātana. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/nga-hahi-maori-and-christian-denominations/page-7>
- Kaa, H. (2018). When Christianity came to Aotearoa: 150 years of The Bible in te reo Māori. *The Spinoff*. <https://thespinoff.co.nz/atea/26-09-2018/when-christianity-came-to-aotearoa-150-years-of-the-bible-in-te-reo-maori/>

- Kaa, H. (2020). *Te Hāhi Mihinare: The Māori Anglican Church*. Bridget Williams Books.
- Karakama, P., & Takana, W. (1916). *He kupu whai whakaaro*. Hemi Nitama Ramapata.
- Karetu, T. S., & Milroy, W. J. (2018). *He Kupu Tuku Iho: Ko te Reo Maori te Tatau ki te Ao*. Auckland University Press.
- Katene, S. (2014). *Turning the hearts of the children: Early Māori leaders in the Mormon Church*. Steele Roberts Aotearoa.
- Keane, B. (2011). *Ngā atua - the gods*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/traditional-maori-religion-nga-karakia-a-te-maori/page-1>
- Keane, B. (2012). *Atua - origins of wars*. <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/riri-traditional-maori-warfare/page-1>
- Ko te pukapuka a Moromona*. (1918). (2nd ed.). Business Printing Works.
- Laughton, J. G. (1947). The Maori Bible. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 56(3), 290-294.
- Lineham, P. (2000). Tampering with the sacred text: The second edition of the Māori Bible. In P. Griffith, P. Hughes, & A. Loney (Eds.), *A book in the hand: Essays on the history of the book in New Zealand* (pp. 29-42). Auckland University Press.
- Lineham, P. (2018). *Missions and missionaries*. <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/missions-and-missionaries>
- Macleane, J. (2021). *Te Paerangi: Darkness and light in Māori oral tradition* [Master's thesis, University of Canterbury]. UC Research Repository. <https://hdl.handle.net/10092/101759>
- Māori Language Commission. (2008). *He pātaka kupu: Te kai a te rangatira*. Raupo.
- Marsden, M. (2003). *The woven universe: Selected writings of Rev. Māori Marsden*. Estate of Rev. Māori Marsden.
- Matamua, R. (2015, July 8-10). *Te reo o te paerua, te reo o te kairangi*. Tuia Te Ako, Lincoln, Canterbury, New Zealand. https://youtu.be/sLZp9Ri_U98
- Matamua, R. (2017). *Matariki: The star of the year*. Huia Publishers.
- Mead, H. M. (1996). *Ko Tāwhaki nui-a-Hema: Āna mahi whakahirahira*. Reed.
- Mead, H. M. (2006). *Tikanga Māori: Living by Māori values*. Huia Publishers.
- Mead, H. M., & Grove, N. (2003). *Ngā pēpeha a ngā tīpuna: The sayings of the ancestors*. Victoria University Press.
- Melbourne, H. (1991). Whare whakairo: Māori 'literary' traditions. In G. McGregor, M.

- Williams, & R. Harlow (Eds.), *Dirty silence: Aspects of language and literature in New Zealand: Essays arising from the University of Waikato Winter Lecture Series of 1990* (pp. 129-141). Oxford University Press.
- Meredith, P., & Te Punga Somerville, A. (2010). 'Kia rongō mai koutou ki taku whakaaro': Māori voices in the Alexander Turnbull Library. *Turnbull Library Record*, 43, 97-105.
- Mikaere, A. (2011). *Colonising myths - Māori realities: He rukuruku whakaaro*. Huia Publishers and Te Wānanga o Raukawa.
- Ministry for Culture and Heritage. (2014). *Establishing the Church Missionary Society*. <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/culture/missionaries/marsden-and-cms>
- Ministry for Culture and Heritage. (2016). *Printing the word of God*. <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/culture/missionaries/printing-word-of-god>
- Ministry for Culture and Heritage. (2017). *Jean Baptiste Pompallier*. <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/people/bishop-jean-baptiste-francois-pompallier>
- Ministry for Culture and Heritage. (2019). *Pai Mārire*. <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/politics/pai-marire/pai-marire-intro>
- Neilson, R. L., & Moffat, R. M. (Eds.). (2012). *Tales from the world tour: The 1895-1897 travel writings of Mormon historian Andrew Jensen*. Deseret Book.
- Nepe, T. (1991). *E hao nei e tenei reanga: Te Toi Huarewa Tipuna* [Unpublished master's thesis, University of Auckland].
- New Zealand Bible Society. (n.d.). *The Bible in Māori*. <https://biblesociety.org.nz/discover-the-bible/the-bible-in-maori/>
- Nikora, L. W., Te Awekotuku, N., & Tamanui, V. (2013, June 30-July 3). *Home and the spirit in the Maori world* [Paper presentation]. He Manawa Whenua: Indigenous Research Conference, Hamilton, New Zealand. <https://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/handle/10289/7972>
- Parsons, M. J. (1990). *Story: Jury, Hoani Te Whatahoro*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1j6/jury-hoani-te-whatahoro>
- Patai, R. (2013). *Encyclopedia of Jewish folklore and traditions*. Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315704722>
- Piatote, B. (2010). Our (someone else's) father: Articulation, dysarticulation, and Indigenous literary traditions. *The Kenyon Review*, 32(1), 199-264.
- Pool, I., & Kukutai, T. (2018). *Taupori Māori - Māori population change*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/taupori-maori-maori-population-change/print>
- Rahurahu, M., & Ranapiri, E. (2021). *Whiro in their original glory*.

<https://www.pantograph-punch.com/posts/whiro>

Reilly, M., Leoni, G., Carter, L., Duncan, S., Paterson, L., Ratima, M. T., & Rewi, P. (2018). *Te kōparapara: An introduction to the Māori world*. Auckland University Press.

Rewi, P. (2010). *Whaikōrero: The world of Māori oratory*. Auckland University Press.

Rhodes University. (2021). *African languages student writes first-ever ChiSona PhD thesis at Rhodes University*.
<https://www.ru.ac.za/latestnews/africanlanguagesstudentwritesfirst-everchisonaphdthesisatrhodesuniver.html>

Richards, R. (2016). Whatever Happened to Otaheitan Jem? *The Journal of Pacific history*, 51(2), 205-214. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00223344.2016.1193267>

Royal, T. A. C. (2009). *Mātauranga Māori: An introduction*. Mauriora-ki-te-Ao/Living Universe Ltd.

Salsano, M. (2021). *He whare mātātuhi Tūhoe: A Tūhoe re-visioning of English language literary texts* [Master's thesis, University of Waikato]. Research Commons. <https://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/handle/10289/14174>

Smith, L. T. (2012). *Decolonising methodologies: Research and indigenous peoples*. Otago University Press.

Stenhouse, J. (2018). *Religion and society - Māori and religion*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/religion-and-society/page-4>

Stewart, G. (2018a). *Doctoral theses in Māori: Advice for universities*. <https://briefingpapers.co.nz/doctoral-theses-in-maori-advice-for-universities/>

Stewart, G. (2018b). Writing in te reo at university. *Kōtuitui*, 13(1), 55-69. <https://doi.org/10.1080/1177083X.2017.1418399>

Stewart, G. T. (2019). He iti, he pounamu: Doctoral theses written in Māori. *MAI Journal*, 8(1), 77-90.

Stewart, G. T. (2021). *Māori philosophy: Indigenous thinking from Aotearoa*. Bloomsbury Academic, Bloomsbury Publishing Plc.

Sullivan, C. (2012). *Te okiokinga mutunga kore - The eternal rest: Investigating Māori attitudes towards death* [Master's thesis, University of Otago]. OUR Archive. <https://ourarchive.otago.ac.nz/handle/10523/4056>

Takana, W. (1915). *He whakahoki patai*. Hemi Nitama Ramapata.

Takana, W. (1916). *He kupu whakamarama*. Hemi Nitama Ramapata.

Tate, H. (2012). *He puna iti i te ao mārama: A little spring in the world of light*. Libro

International.

- Tate, H. A. (2010). *Towards some foundations of a systematic Maori theology* [Doctoral thesis, Melbourne College of Divinity]. Semantic Scholar. <https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:143330030>
- Temara, P. (2016). Te matakite - te kupu whakaari. *Te Kōtihitihī: Ngā Tuhinga Reo Māori*, 3, 10-13.
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (2004). Alma 36-42. In *Book of Mormon Teacher Resource Manual* (pp. 174-184). The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (2020). *Church organises te reo Māori language congregation in New Zealand's Northland*. <https://news-nz.churchofjesuschrist.org/article/church-organises-te-reo-m%C4%81ori-language-congregation-in-new-zealand-s-northland>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-a). *Baptism*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/true-to-the-faith/baptism?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-b). *Death, Physical*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics/death-physical?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-c). *Exaltation*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-principles/chapter-47-exaltation?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-d). *Hell*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics/hell?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-e). *Kingdoms of glory*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics/kingdoms-of-glory?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-f). *Pearl of Great Price*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/scriptures/gs/pearl-of-great-price?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-g). *Plan of salvation*. <https://newsroom.churchofjesuschrist.org/article/plan-of-salvation>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-h). *Premortality*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics/premortality?lang=eng>
- The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-i). *Priesthood*. <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel->

[topics/priesthood?lang=eng](#)

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-j). *Resurrection*.
<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics/resurrection?lang=eng>

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. (n.d.-k). *Spirit world*.
<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics/spirit-world?lang=eng>

The Graduate Center CUNY. (2013, April 29). *INQ13 | Linda Tuhiwai Smith and Eve Tuck - "Decolonizing Methodologies"* [Video]. YouTube.
<https://youtu.be/rIZXQC27tvq>

Tupara, H. (2011). *Birth in Māori tradition*. <https://teara.govt.nz/en/te-whanau-tamariki-pregnancy-and-birth/page-1>

Tvedtnes, J. A. (1986). *Since the Book of Mormon is largely the record of a Hebrew people, is the writing characteristic of the Hebrew language?*
<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/1986/10/i-have-a-question/is-the-writing-in-the-book-of-mormon-characteristic-of-the-hebrew-language?lang=eng>

Unger, M. F. (2004). *The baptism & gifts of the Holy Spirit*. Moody Press.

Univeristy of Waikato. (n.d.). *Policy on the use of Māori for assessment*.
<https://calendar.waikato.ac.nz/research-assessment-graduation/use-of-maori>

Wade, N. (2016). Te Wharetao King, a journey through the mind of a seer. In M. Epiha, *Waka Huia*.

Walker, R. (2004). *Ka whawhai tonu mātou = Struggle without end* (Rev. ed. ed.). Penguin.

Warrior, R. A. (1995). *Tribal secrets: Recovering American Indian intellectual traditions*. University of Minnesota Press.

Williams, H. W. (2000). *A dictionary of the Maori language* (7th. ed. / revised and augmented by the Advisory Committee on the Teaching of the Maori Language, Department of Education.. ed.). Legislation Direct.

Wilson, C. (2019, December 15). *Episode 2 - Atua with Professor Rangi Mataamua (Reo Māori episode) - Part 1/2* [Video]. YouTube.
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Y4NuXi4HM4>

Yates-Smith, G. R. A. (1998). *Hine! E Hine! Rediscovering the feminine in Maori spirituality* [Unpublished doctoral thesis, University of Waikato].